




NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



THOMAS J. BATA LIBRARY  
TRENT UNIVERSITY



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation









This is an authorized facsimile  
of the original book,  
and was produced in 1975 by microfilm-xerography  
by Xerox University Microfilms,  
Ann Arbor, Michigan, U.S.A.



# ENGLISH AMERICA:

OR

## PICTURES OF CANADIAN PLACES AND PEOPLE.

BY

SAMUEL PHILLIPS DAY,

Author of "Down South ; or Experiences at the Seat of War  
in America," etc., etc.

VOL. II.



London:

T. CAUTLEY NEWBY, PUBLISHER,  
30, WELBECK STREET, CAVENDISH SQUARE.

1864.

[THE RIGHT OF TRANSLATION IS RESERVED.]

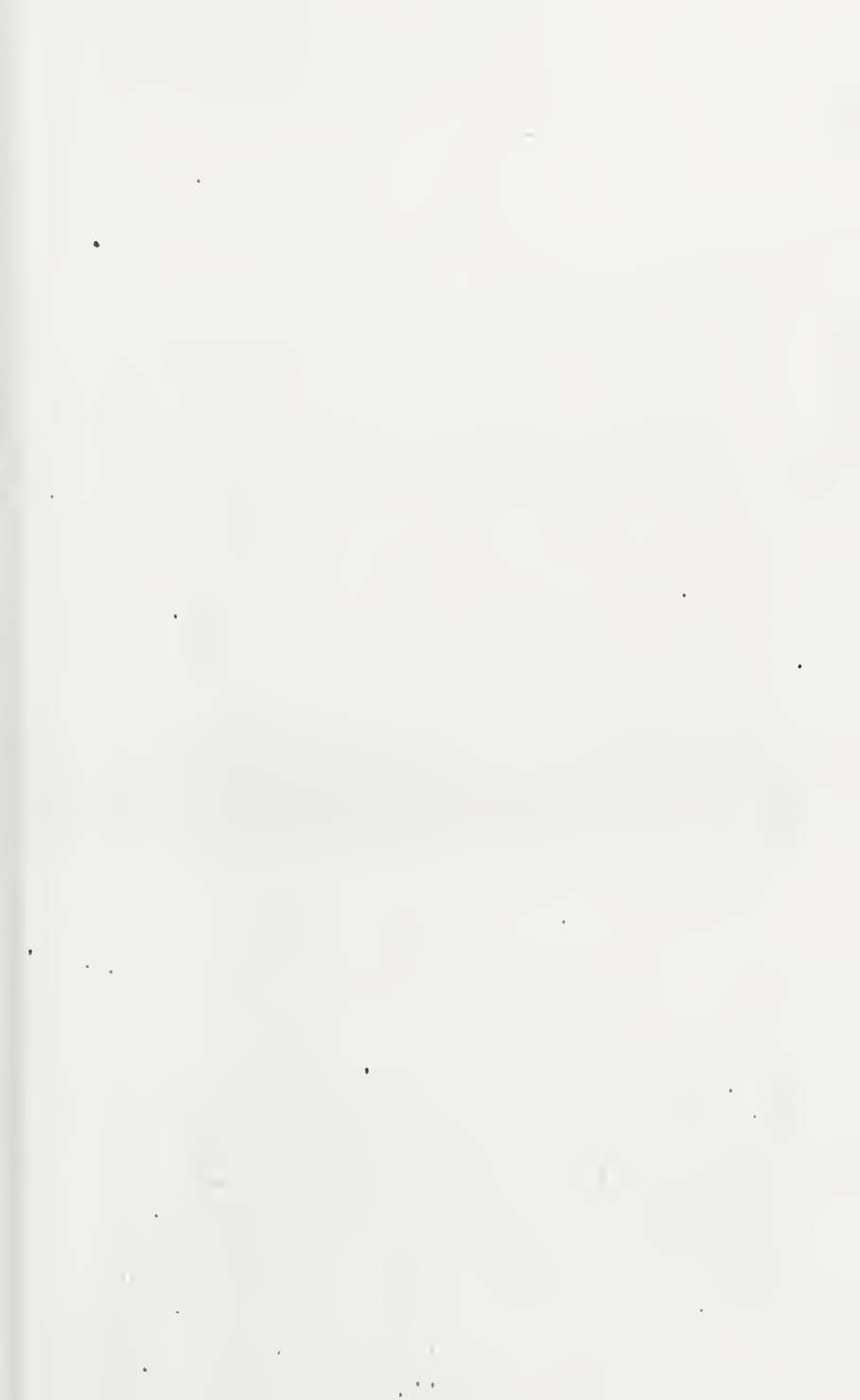
F 5018, D39 1915

V.2









## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### ON TO TORONTO.

15

PAGE.

Aspect of the Country on the Route—Topography of Toronto—  
 History and Progress of the "Western Capital"—Visit of the  
 Governor-General and Earl Mulgrave—Military and Civic  
 Reception—The Provincial "Fair"—A Canadian "Crystal  
 Palace"—Number and Amount of Prizes, Exhibitors, and  
 Entries in the Agricultural Department—Outside the "Fair"  
 —Rare Collection of Curiosities and Monstrosities—A Banquet  
 and a Ball—Reflections of a Traveller . . . . . 1

### CHAPTER II.

#### VITAL STATISTICS.

Criminality in Toronto—Reformatory Prisons and Gaols of the  
 Province—The Penitentiary—Criminal Lunatic Asylum—  
 Cost of Maintaining Prisons and Prisoners—Difficulty of  
 Reforming Convicts—Education in Toronto—University  
 College—The Normal and Model Schools—Schools and  
 Scholars in Upper Canada—Number and Religious Denomi-  
 nation of Teachers—Cost of Grammar and Common Schools  
 in Upper Canada—Remarkable Progress of Education—  
 Free Public and Sunday School Libraries—Insanity in Upper  
 Canada . . . . . 27

## CHAPTER III.

## A TRIP TO WHITBY.

	PAGE.
On Board the <i>Kingston</i> —The "Highlands"—Character of the Lake Scenery—An Eccentric Town Councillor from Niagara—Darlington Harbour—Bomanville—Effects of a Building Mania—The Chief Magistrate—The Municipal System of Canada—The "Bomanville Edition of Shakespeare"—Agricultural Societies—A Ride to Whitby—Character of the Country—A Female Toll-Collector—Public and Private Announcements—Description of Whitby—The United Counties of York, Ontario, and Peel—Products and Manufactures.	56

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE GRAND MANITOULIN, OR SACRED ISLAND.

Barrie—Collingwood—The Blue Mountains—Scenery along the Georgian Bay—Owen Sound—Nawash—A Scotch Settlement—The Bell Mountains—Arrival at the Grand Manitoulin—Reception by the Chiefs—Topography of the Island—Protestant and Jesuit Missions—Assembly of the Indian Council—Turbulent Tribes—Apprehensions and Precautions for our Safety—Adjourned Council Meeting—Cession of the Island to the Crown—Text of the Treaty—Opposition of Father Choné—Indian Riots—Rescue of Prisoners—Murder of a Magistrate . . . . .	78
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

## DEPARTURE FROM THE RED MAN'S ISLAND.—

## PERILS IN AN OPEN BOAT.

Putting Off in a Revenue Cutter—Naishkotyang or Prairie Point—Valuable Minerals—Depôt of the Old North-Western Company—The Hudson's Bay Company and the Carrying Trade of Canada—Makinaw Boats—Storm on the Bay—Behnanagang or Cape Smith—We Encamp for the Night—Off for Hosburg Point—Breakfast in the Bush—Beating About—Cabot's Head—Dangerous Reefs and Perilous Navigation—A Dreary Encampment—Sutton's Harbour—A Disagreeable Alternative—Furious Storm—Exposed Condition of the Boat—'Purgatory Bay'—Safe Arrival in Owen Sound—Description of the Country. . . . .	120
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE INDIANS IN CANADA.

	PAGE.
"La Nation Neutre"—Recognised Superiority of the Algonkins	
—The Iroquois and the Confederacy of the Five Nations—	
Iroquois of the Sault St. Louis—Tribes at the Lake of the	
Two Mountains—The Abenakis of St. Francis and Pierreville	
—The Micmacs of Piestigouche—The Mistassins and Naska-	
pees of the Lower St. Lawrence—Iroquois of the Grand River	
—Missisagas of the River Credit—Oneidas and other Tribes	
of the River Thames—Indians at Walpole Island—The Chip-	
pewas of Sarnia and Lake Erie—Tribes on the Garden River	
and Lake Huron Settlement—Chippewas of Sandy Island—	
Mohawks of the Bay of Quinté—The Baron of Saint Castains.	145

## CHAPTER VII.

### A DIP IN THE OIL WELLS OF ENNISKILLEN.

From Toronto to Wyoming—Description of the Village—	
Dangerous Travelling—The Road from Wyoming to Ennis-	
killen—Hotel Accommodation—"Surface" and "Flowing"	
Wells—Method of Pumping— <i>Modus Operandi</i> of Refining—	
Townships of Moore and Brook—A New Industry and the	
Nucleus of a Great Civilization—Physical Condition of the	
Oil-bearing Rocks—Operation of Boring—State of the	
Petroleum Trade—Over to Sarnia—Town of Port Huron—	
Strange Substitute for Money—Town of St. Clair—Novel	
"Small Change" Medium . . . . .	171

## CHAPTER VIII.

### FROM SARNIA TO HAMILTON AND NIAGARA FALLS.

The Counties on the <i>Route</i> —Their Farming Population—	
Amount of Acres Held and Under Cultivation—Evil of Large	
Holdings—Wild and Waste Lands to be Reclaimed—Appear-	
ance of the Country—The Conquerors of the Soil—Hamilton	
—How a Wilderness became a City—Character, Nation-	
ality, and Religion of the Citizens—The City Finances—A	
Sentimental Barber—A Discursive Dialogue—Off to the Great	
Falls—Scenes and Impressions—The First White Settlement	
along the Niagara River . . . . .	192

## CHAPTER IX.

## SOCIAL LIFE IN CANADA.

PAGE.

<b>Manners and Customs</b> Correspond with the Different Nationalities— <i>Vicissitudes</i> of Old French Families—The <i>Noblesse</i> and the <i>bourgeoise</i> —First English Settlers— <i>Noms-de-nique</i> Applied to them by the <i>Habitans</i> —Regard of the Indians for the Scotch—"Bar" Life—"Dolly's"—Story of Ethan Allan's Stupid Expedition against Montreal—Love of Expenditure—Keeping up Appearances—The Canadian Ladies' Fondness for Finery—Gambling and Gamblers—Pleasure Parties in Winter—Skating-Rinks, Sleighing, and Carrioling—Perils Attending Sleighing—French Canadian Boatmen—A Favourite <i>Chanson</i> —Position of the African in Canada—Journalism—Absence of Literary and Artistic Tastes—Moral and Religious Character of the People . . . . .	220
--	-----

## CHAPTER X.

## SENSATIONAL PUFFING.

<b>Puffing and Charlatantry</b> , How Promoted—Ancient and Modern Society Contrasted—The Frenchman, Jobard—Gamboge Pills of Dr. Morrison—Examples of Empirical Advertisements—"Radway's Ready Relief"—"Imperial Wine Bitters"—"Salmon's English White Oils"—"Kennedy's Liniment Pain Killer and Hair Restorative"—Mrs. S. A. Allen's World's Hair Restorer—"Herrick's Pills"—Metrical Stanzas—"Dr. McKenzie's Dead Shot Worm Candy"—"Bryan's Pulmonic Wafers"—Rival Doctors at Daggers Drawn—Physicians Advertisements—"Howard's Valentines"—An Outraged Husband—Tea Superseded—Oysters—A Celebrated Cutler—"Right About Face"—A Tailor's Puff—"Doomed to be Hung!"—A Lady's Lecture—Poetical Panygeric on "Ladies Gaiter Boots" . . . . .	252
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

### IMPORTANCE, INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES, DEFENCES, PROSPERITY, AND PROSPECTS OF THE PROVINCE.

Extent of English Territory in America—The Canal and Rail-  
way Systems—Reasons why such Schemes were Undertaken—  
The St. Lawrence Route to Liverpool—Staple and Stable  
Wealth of the Province—Agriculture—Lumber—Minerals—  
Mines—Fisheries—Cattle—The Great Lakes—Imports and  
Exports—Banking System—Revenue—Debt—Defences—  
Volunteers and Militia—Importance of the Canals in a Mili-  
tary Point of View—Remark of the late Duke of Wellington  
—Ottawa City—Connection between the Atlantic and the  
Pacific Ocean—The Parliamentary Buildings—Progress and  
Prospects—The Proposed Federation of the Provinces . . . 277

## CHAPTER XII.

### EMIGRATION.

Inefficient Agencies Employed—Fluctuations of the Tide of  
Emigration—The New York Booking System—Comparative  
Growth of Population in Upper and Lower Canada—The St.  
Maurice Territory and the Eastern Townships—How to give  
Quebec a Back Country—Lands in the Market—Average  
Price of Land—Great Lines of Road Opened Up—Free Grants  
and their Conditions—Imperfect Arrangements for Emigrants  
in Quebec—The Canada and British American Companies—  
Evil Results of such Speculative Corporations—Building Lots  
Possessed by the Canada Company—Concluding Reflections. 317



# ENGLISH AMERICA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### ON TO TORONTO.

Aspect of the Country on the Route—Topography of Toronto—History and Progress of the "Western Capital"—Visit of the Governor-General and Earl Mulgrave—Military and Civil Reception—The Provincial "Fair"—A Canadian "Crystal Palace"—Number and Amount of Prizes, Exhibitors, and Entries in the Agricultural Department—Outside the "Fair"—Rare Collection of Curiosities and Monstrosities—A Banquet and a Ball—Reflections of a Traveller.

HAVING arrived by steamer at Montreal, on Saturday, September 20, I had just time to drive to the St. Lawrence Hall, take a hurried breakfast, and start off directly to the Grand Trunk Railway Station, *en route* for "the Capital of Western Canada," a distance of over three hundred and thirty miles. The journey was not only uninteresting, but positively distressing. Had the extensive tract of country through which I passed not been of so



monotonous and uninviting a character, I could the more patiently have borne with the incessant clanging of the train, the inclement clashing of the "cars," and the other innumerable and unmentionable annoyances that attend railway travelling in Canada as in the States.

The trip to Toronto was not only unpicturesque, but dreary in the extreme. A rough country and uncleared forests presented themselves on every hand; relieved, however, here and there, by some miserable shanty, the door of which served the double purposes of admitting light and air. Some of these shanties were only preserved from tumbling down by means of props placed against their sides. The occupants were dirty, ragged, and barefooted, and seemed as though they were enduring severe privations. A few lean cattle met my eye at rare intervals, as they were grazing upon small plots of "cleared" forest. There appeared to be almost an entire absence of life. No birds even gave forth their joyous warblings, although the sun shone brightly. Indeed, the only ornithological specimens of animated nature I observed were two rooks, which perched in sombre solitude on charred stumps of trees, and did not disturb the grim silence of the forests by a "caw!" It is but just to state, however, that the railway passes through the worst parts of the

country, running along the borders of Lake St. Francis, the St. Lawrence, and Lake Ontario.

At one of the stations the passengers were vigorously assailed by an aged man, having a basket on his arm, in which were arrayed some unsightly-looking cakes and fruit. He wore no coat, and was stockingless, his feet being protected by an odd boot and a shoe. His appearance was as disagreeable and uninviting as the delicacies he endeavoured to dispose of by his provokingly intrusive pertinacity. With a cracked, hoarse voice he called out :

“ Who’ll have good gingerbread for the ladies ? Who’ll have good apples or good peaches ? ”

Finding no response to his repeated demands, he at last exclaimed, in doleful tones :

“ Who’ll have some good fruit ? Who wants any ? I’ll have to throw them away if you don’t buy them ! ”

But as this was the only suitable purpose to which they could be applied, nevertheless there was a degree of subtle artifice in the threatening appeal, which, however, like the others, proved ineffectual. I felt some degree of pain upon observing a poor aged man, looking so despicably poverty-stricken, endeavouring to sustain life by a most precarious calling. It is to be hoped that ere long effectual provision will be made for old

and infirm persons in Canada, as the absence of such is derogatory to an enlightened, thriving, and Christian people.

It was nearly midnight when the train reached Toronto; for although an "express," it did not travel on an average more than twenty-two miles an hour. I immediately hailed a carriage, and having got together my baggage, drove off to the Rossin House, (a palatial hotel that has since been burned down), one of the largest hotels in Canada, where I was fortunate in securing accommodation.

Toronto is situated on the Northern shore of Lake Ontario, forming a long narrow peninsula, stretching out for miles from the mainland. Its position is rather low; but there is a gradual rise in the ground to over one hundred and thirty feet above the level of the Lake. The streets intersect each other at right angles, after the manner of American towns. These are generally broad, and so are the plank pathways, which, unlike those of Quebec and Montreal, are in excellent condition. In some places flags have been substituted for the wooden material. Toronto is worse lighted than either of the above named cities; the gas is very inferior, and the lamps are few and far apart, so as in reality to render but little service.

The site upon which the "western capital" now stands was originally selected by Governor Simcoe, and named "York," but contemptuously "Dirty Little York;" an appellation that, according to early travellers, it righteously merited. The building of the town is said to have been begun in 1794. At all events, when Colonel Bouchette visited the locality, in 1793, he discovered but a solitary wigwam, surrounded by dense forests. In 1817, Toronto contained but twelve hundred inhabitants. It took five years longer before the population had increased by five hundred, so that for several years its progress was unprecedentedly slow.

Before the seat of Government was transferred to this city, it was established at Niagara (then called Newark), where the first Upper Canadian Parliament assembled on the 17th September, 1792. General Simcoe naturally desired a less exposed *locale* for his administrative operations, as the place lay within range of the American fort, on the opposite bank of the river. In selecting the site of his future capital the predominant idea in his Excellency's mind was the development of the manifold resources of the country; and undoubtedly, the fine harbour at the very point at which he looked for

an outlet to the trade of the North, was not the least attractive feature in the scheme.

A metamorphosis of no ordinary kind has been effected in this region since that time. An extensive city, ornamented with stately churches, colleges, schools, and other handsome public edifices, now appears, where once existed dense and trackless forests, within whose leafy shade the wandering Indian savage (two families of the Mississaguas) constructed his ephemeral habitation. The war of 1812 somewhat checked the progress of the city; but, with the cessation of strife recommenced the advancement of civilization. In 1834, York had outgrown the proportions of a mere town, and became incorporated as a city under the euphonious designation of Toronto, an Indian phrase signifying "the place of meeting." Ten years later its population doubled, being then eighteen thousand four hundred and twenty. In 1851 the Census returns exhibit a still further increase—viz., thirty thousand seven hundred and seventy; while the returns of 1861 ascribe to Toronto a population of forty-five thousand one hundred and fifty-six. Now wharves and warehouses, and even a few extensive factories, line the margin of the Lake where little more than half a century since pri-

meval forest trees reflected their inverted images on its glassy surface. Indeed the city itself has been reared, as if by enchantment, in the midst of a wilderness.

Early on the morning of Monday (September 27th) Toronto was all astir. Shopkeepers, to show their loyalty to the Queen's representative, who was about to visit their city, displayed the Royal insignia from their windows, and imposing flags floated over the leading hotels. Amongst the array of devices that met my gaze I noticed but a solitary instance in which the "Stars and Stripes" were displayed, and that was over the portals of the American Express Company's establishment. I took for granted what I subsequently learnt, that the Federal States were held neither in favour nor estimation in Toronto.

About noon a heavy detachment of the 30th Regiment, under Major Dillon, and a portion of the garrison battery, were posted from the Union Station to the City Hall, the dingy chamber of which building was prepared to receive the Governor-General, as the "City Fathers" had arranged to present his Excellency with an address. On the platform of the Railway Station a guard of honour was drawn up; and the band of the 30th Regiment was also in attend-

ance. A short distance west of the platform the guns of Captain Vesey's battery were placed in line; while a troop of cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Denison, were in readiness at the Station to act as an escort to the Vice-regal party. When in front of the City Hall the Victoria Rifles, the Merchant Rifles, and the Highlanders—all Volunteer corps—were arranged in line. The streets through which the *cortège* was to move were lined with military all along to the doors of the Rossin House, at which extensive hotel apartments had been prepared for their Excellencies Lord Monck, and Earl Mulgrave, and their respective *suites*. On the railway platform were the Mayor and Corporation, several members of the Executive Council, some officers, and prominent citizens, in readiness to receive the distinguished visitors. Shortly after one o'clock the Great Western Railway train from Niagara arrived in sight, and after a few minutes reached its destination. As the Governor-General and his party had alighted, the band struck up the "National Anthem," the guard presented arms, and the battery of Artillery thundered forth a deafening salute. When the notes of the enlivening melody had died away the Honorable Mr. Robinson proposed three cheers for his Excellency, which was responded to with hearty good will, and taken up



by the immense multitude outside, until the air rang with loud acclamations. The public reception of the Governor-General was a truly cordial one, and evinced unmistakeable loyalty on the part of the populace. Lord Monck gracefully acknowledged the flattering compliment paid to his high position. The procession then formed, and the brilliant *cortége* moved off to the City Hall, where the Mayor presented an address to the Governor-General, on behalf of the city Council, to which his Excellency returned a suitable response; which, owing to the leading topic therein embraced, is worthy of being partially re-produced:—

“Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,—I thank the inhabitants of this great city most sincerely for the cordial welcome they have given me, and I accept their hospitality with great satisfaction.

\* \* \* \*

“You have alluded, gentlemen, to the tone which some persons in England have adopted in speaking and writing on the mutual relations of this colony with the mother-country. I would take this opportunity of asking, not only you, but all who take part in the discussion of public affairs in this Province, to abstain from that bitterness which you deprecate in others, and to forbear from the use of all expressions which might



tend to kindle angry passions. Let us approach that most important question to which I have referred, in a calm and temperate spirit, giving to the arguments of those who differ from us that fair and impartial consideration which we claim from them for our own.

“Let us not attach an exaggerated importance to the expressions of a few persons uttered in a moment of irritation. Let us look rather to the acts of the Imperial government at a moment when an attack upon this Province seemed probable last winter, and the unanimous approbation with which their conduct was met by the people of England as an evidence that our fellow-countrymen at home are as sincerely determined as we are to preserve unbroken the unity of the British empire; and, above all, let us act in that spirit of devoted and enthusiastic loyalty to our Queen and country, which I am more and more convinced, every day of my residence in Canada, is an abiding principle in every Canadian heart.”

After Lord Monck had concluded his reply, three cheers were given for “the Queen,” and a similar compliment was paid the Governor-General, Lady Monck, and Lord Mulgrave. At a later hour in the afternoon a levée was held in the City Hall, which was numerously and respectably attended, although several blunders were com-

mitted during the presentations, sometimes through awkwardness, but more frequently from ignorance of the etiquette observable on such occasions. Next morning Lord Monck reviewed the troops and the Volunteers on the Common, east of Spadina Avenue. An immense concourse of spectators assembled on foot and in carriages to witness the military evolutions, which, however, ended in disappointment, as no firing had taken place. The marching, countermarching, and wheeling into line were excellently performed, and the Volunteers exhibited a surprising degree of steadiness. Upon the suggestion of Colonel Denison, Lord Monck presented to the successful competitors in a previous rifle match a number of prizes varying from ten to seventy dollars,—in addition to the Governor-General's challenge cup, which was won by Private McLean,—the competitors having been limited to the three best shots for preceding prizes. Having partaken of lunch with the officers of the 30th Regiment, his Excellency visited the University, and a few of the other leading public institutions.

On Wednesday, the day on which the Provincial Fair was formally inaugurated by the Governor, crowds of farmers and sightseers poured into the city. The hotels were crowded to incon-

venience, and it was difficult to walk in the broad foot-paths without being jostled from side to side. I reached the Exhibition grounds about noon, and was conducted over these and the "Crystal Palace"—shades of Sir Joseph Paxton preserve us!—by one of the "judges," whose official position was notified by a white satin badge appended to his coat. Numerous sheds for cattle were erected on the grounds, where a variety of agricultural implements were exposed to view; a highly interesting portion of the "Fair."

The Exhibition building, so mis-named, and which has been erected only five years, disappointed me much. It is of cruciform shape, built of planks, indifferently lighted and ventilated, and anything but well adapted to its present purpose. Standing upon twenty acres of land—presented by the Corporation—it affords an exhibition space of thirty-two thousand feet. It is two hundred and fifty-six feet in length, one hundred and forty-four feet in breadth, and fifty-six feet in height. Fixed in the roof are two thousand square feet of glass, and about three times that number in the body of the edifice. This glass is of the rough roller-plate description, and was expressly manufactured in England. The castings were made at the St. Lawrence Foundry, in Toronto. Five thousand pounds had been contributed

towards the erection of the building ; a sum rather in excess of the contractor's estimate.

The annual Provincial Exhibition was one of the largest and most important yet witnessed in Canada. Although several departures had been made from the arrangements of previous years, still the obnoxious clause was retained, practically excluding foreign manufactures from competition. True, diplomas were extended to foreign exhibitors, but as a local journal remarked :

“ It is a mean way of doing business to offer them bits of paper, while the real prizes are given to others perhaps less worthy.”

It would be well were the Canadians to take a lesson from the Commissioners of the Great International Exhibition of 1862, whereby they would be led to adopt a more liberal and less exclusive policy.

The thirty-six prizes offered the preceding year for foreign stock were struck out of the prize list, owing, it was conjectured, to the American civil war, which so far absorbed the attention of the Northerners that they had neither time nor disposition to attend to the Exhibition, even provided they were above the age to be draughted. In lieu of the sixty dollars' prize of the previous year, bestowed by the Prince of Wales for the best horse of a particular breed, a similar amount

was offered for the best Durham of any age, fourteen exhibitors having competed for this distinctive honour.

In the arrangement of prizes for sheep considerable innovation was made upon the precedents and practices of former periods. Hitherto, this description of animal was simply classified according to its particular breed, and one hundred and thirty-two prizes were offered. On this occasion they were sub-divided into three groups — “long-woolled,” “medium-woolled,” and “fine-woolled” — eighteen additional prizes being given. The rewards offered for grain had been largely augmented. Nineteen, instead of eight prizes as hitherto, were competed for in this department of agricultural produce. Each County Society had been previously invited to procure and forward to the Provincial Exhibition one bushel of fall wheat of superior quality, the growth of their respective counties during the current year. For these samples four prizes were awarded.

With the view of encouraging grape culture three additional prizes were offered in excess of the liberal list of the former year, for the best three bottles of native wine. Awards were also made for Maple sugar, bacon, and ham—products omitted from previous catalogues. A prize of fifty dollars was offered for the best portable

steam engine, from six to ten horse-power ; and an offer of one hundred dollars was repeated to the owner of the most approved steam plough upon the ground. The Board of Arts had, in like manner, revised their prize list, and struck out a number of trifling prizes previously offered for articles of minor interest and importance, such as Indian paddles, tobacco pouches, counterpanes, etc., wisely appropriating the saving thus effected towards augmenting the premiums upon manufactures of higher economic utility. The number of prizes for paintings and water-colour drawings were reduced ; although such an arrangement had not the effect of precluding rubbish from being obtruded upon public observation. I was informed that at antecedent exhibitions numerous works of Art—as they have been styled out of courtesy—received prizes that were utterly unworthy either of recognition or reward.

To carefully examine, or even properly view, all that was to be seen within and without the Palace was impossible, owing to the vast influx of visitors, even on the “dollar day.” Inside of the building, the blinding dust and the imperfect light operated against one’s ocular survey of the treasures therein deposited, which, on the whole, were respectable of their kind. Amongst the host of miscellaneous animals and articles

exhibited were some capital horses ; obese cattle ; a collection of fruits and roots ; sundry samples of grain produce ; modern agricultural implements ; cabinet furniture ; specimens of type ; and woollen manufactures, very rough and very strong, quite unsuited to a more refined European taste. The "Fine Art Gallery" was a new feature in the Fair ; but for the honour no less than the interest of Art, I trust such an execrable display of wry, graceless figures, hideous colouring, abominable grouping, and the entire absence of perspective, will never again be submitted to the public eye.

The subjoined particulars respecting the description and character of the live stock exhibited, the number of entries and exhibitors, and the prizes offered, will afford the reader a more accurate idea of the Provincial Fair than he could otherwise obtain :—

HORSES.—Blood, thorough-bred, agricultural, carriage, and other horses ; one hundred and fourteen prizes, in addition to diplomas and a gold medal. Entries, five hundred and fifty-five.

CATTLE.—Durham, Devon, Hereford, Ayrshire, Galloway, and Grade Cattle ; two hundred and twenty-eight prizes, in addition to the Prince of Wales's prize of sixty dollars, diplomas, two



silver medals, and a silver cup. Four hundred and eighty-six entries.

Fat and working cattle.—Thirteen prizes, and thirty-one entries.

SHEEP.—Long-woolled sheep (Leicesters and Cotswolds). Thirty-six prizes; two hundred and eighty-eight entries.

Other long-woolled sheep (not belonging to the former categories). Forty-two prizes; eighty-seven entries.

Medium - woolled sheep (Southdowns and Cheviots). Thirty-six prizes, and one hundred and six entries.

Other medium-woolled sheep, not of the former classes. Eighteen prizes; forty-five entries.

Fine-woolled sheep (Merinos and Saxons). Eighteen prizes, and fifty entries.

Other fine-woolled sheep (not Merinos or Saxons). Eighteen prizes, and eleven entries.

Fat sheep (wethers and ewes). Six prizes, and twenty-three entries.

PIGS.—Large breeds of Yorkshire and Berkshire pigs. Twenty-four prizes, and forty eight entries.

Other large breeds. Twelve prizes and fourteen entries.

Small breeds (Suffolks and Improved Berkshires). Twenty-four prizes, and ninety entries.



Other small breeds, not included in previous classes. Twelve prizes and thirty-seven entries.

**POULTRY.**—White and spangled Dorkings; black, white, golden, and silver Polands; game, Cochin China, Shanghai, Spanish, Java, Ham-burgh, and other fowls; turkeys, geese, ducks, rabbits, etc., etc. Sixty-six prizes, and two hundred and forty-five entries.

Collectively, the exhibitors in the departments enumerated amounted to three hundred and eighty two, and the entries to about two thousand. The aggregate total of the prizes was one thousand five hundred and twenty pounds sterling; distributed in sums varying from one to sixty dollars. Of this sum thirteen hundred and ninety-six dollars were offered for horses; two thousand seven hundred and sixty-three dollars for cattle; twelve hundred and sixteen dollars for sheep; five hundred and four dollars for pigs; and two hundred dollars for poultry.

Contiguous to the Fair-ground, in front of its very gates, and lining each side of the broad road leading to the equine, bovine, and porcine display, was a collection of curiosities which would not have disgraced the halcyon days of old "Bart'lemy," nor have failed to attract attention at Greenwich when Almar and Richardson were in their glory. Sir Bulwer Lytton would be delighted

to have sketched it for the first chapter of another "What will he Do with It?" In addition to drinking booths innumerable, where "cock-tails," "brandy-smashes," "Lager-beer," "John Collinses," and other potations, were imbibed in immeasurable quantities, were wooden buildings, tents, booths, and shanties of every shape and dimension. Herein some of the strange anomalies of nature that the fertile brains of a Yankee only could conceive, and a few of the abnormal developments of humanity, in which showmen delight, were indiscriminately congregated.

First of all came "MADAME OCEANA, THE WONDEROUS FAT LADY"—she must be a "lady" in America where every woman assumes the appellation—who weighed five hundred and thirty-one pounds, whose charms captivated all beholders, whose adipose developments were sufficient to astonish all the sterner sex, and whose fascination succeeded in filling the booth in which she was exhibited. Conjointly with her ladyship was shown the "FEARFUL MONSTER OF THE AMERICAN PRAIRIES, THE GREAT YAH-TOO-HAY." When carefully inspected this singular specimen of zoology turned out to be a compound of snake and lizard, ingeniously blended together, very much after the fashion in which Mr. Barnum concocted the celebrated "Mermaid" of his Museum.

Ten cents. admitted the curious to witness this latest wonder of nature as well as to gaze on the bewildering bewitchments of "Madame Oceana," the prodigy of five hundred and thirty-one pounds of femininity. Great as Mr. Waterhouse Hawkins is in matters concerning the plesiosaurus and the megatherium, he would certainly find a difficulty were he suddenly called upon to describe the palæontological history of the "Yah-too-hay."

I passed on to the next show, which happened to be "THE HAIRLESS HORSE OF THE PRAIRIES." On the agricultural mind, by which the "Fair" was largely patronised, this *lusus naturæ* had especial claims. According to the undubitably veracious statement of its exhibitor, it was "A horse without hair, which never had hair, and never would be troubled with anything of the kind!" Close inspection, however, caused a doubt to arise whether this crowning wonder of the world could conscientiously look a barber in the face; and I became algebraically studious relative to the unknown quantities of soap and the precise number of razors requisite to give to the Prairies another animal like the one before me.

Subsequently I came to the "CHINESE IMPALEMENT, BY A REAL CHINESE MANDARIN." A painted canvas outside the tent depicted an in-

furiated Chinaman, great in pigtail and pigment, and exuberant in silk-dress, flinging knives at a poor young countryman who stood abjectly to be pinioned by the weapon. Upon entering the booth I discovered that the "Chinese Mandarin" resolved himself into a gaunt, sickly, bilious-looking Yankee, whom I had before seen conducting a very circumscribed legerdemain business in the States. The process of impalement was a weak imitation of that which was done some years since at Drury Lane Theatre, and which the reader will probably remember.

I had proceeded but a few yards further when I was invited to witness the "WILD MAN OF BORNEO,"—three odd compounds of nigger, Indian, and emasculated American, said to have been caught in Borneo, caged there, brought on to the Canadian shores, not yet quite tamed, and fed daily with raw meat in accordance with the predilections of the creature. Possibly Mr. Spencer St. John, during his diplomatic residence at Borneo, may have seen this interesting specimen in an earlier stage of development. If so, his reminiscences would be valuable to ethnologists. A doubt, however, may be allowed to suggest itself as to whether either Mr. St. John or Borneo, knows anything about this alleged anagogical inhabitant. But what matter? Few persons are

“posted” about Borneo, in Canada, and why could not the “Wild Man” have come from there as well as from any other geographical boundary?

Journeying onwards I noticed announcements of pigs with eight legs, and sheep with their heads in the wrong places. There was the wondrous “BOB-O’-LINK,” from the glades of Florida, which sings always as the setting sun goes down in the western horizon of American glory! Then I came to the “GUY ASCUTUS,” marked with stars and stripes to correspond with the banner which every true Northerner believes to be “the only flag on airth worth washing.” In one tent was an “ARMLESS BOY” described as having been born “without shoulders, elbows, wrists, knuckles, or finger nails.” As exhibited, he certainly appeared to have none of those advantages. But if his arms were tied down to his sides, and if a well-made skin of that material which theatrical-men delight in calling “tights,” covered him and caused him to appear destitute of those members so useful in conveying bread and butter to the mouth, what did it signify? Many a man with arms cannot get bread; and was it not a good thing to get the bread—and the cheese too – by having no arms at all?

Such were some of the curiosities and monstrosi-

ties of the Agricultural Fair, the *appendices* to the Provincial Exhibition; the lesser satellites revolving around the greater luminary. They were all to be found on the Fair-ground, or in its immediate proximity, and were therefore to be counted in with the rest of the "Show." It is something for Canada to have recalled the fair-time of Old England as she did on that occasion, and as she will do again, although mingled somewhat with the Yankee element.

Apart from the "Fair, and offering an exhibition which by the crowds it drew might be placed second in attraction, was the magical performance of the "Great Wizard of the North." After wandering around the world, and having visited Australia, New Zealand, the Sandwich Islands, and almost every place on the other side of the globe, Professor Anderson at length "turned up" on the shores of Lake Ontario. The play of the *Octoroon* was likewise performed in a miserable out-of-the-way theatre, the only house in Toronto devoted to the drama—called the "Royal Lyceum." The "company" would have made Mr. Boucicault tear his hair with rage, could he but have seen them, or the manner in which the piece was produced; nor would I like to be answerable for the effect which "Salem Scudder" would have had upon the gentle Dion!

Opposite the principal hotel was a circus, which proved mighty attractive. Further down the street was another fat woman, and an armless man who was to have performed wonderful feats with venomous anacondas, only that the latter had to be killed in consequence of having bitten one of the spectators in some other town. Such, at least, was the excuse alleged in answer to a disappointed visitor's condemnation of the swindle. In a hall, situated in a back street, was a panorama of the Holy Land; and in another hall of lesser dimensions, an exhibition of the "noble science of self-defence." So that, pugilism, Palestine, play-acting, prestidigitation, prodigies, pigs, and poultry, blended themselves very happily together in this great Agricultural Fair held in Toronto during the pleasant autumn of 1862!

Having walked through the "Palace" and cursorily inspected all that was to be seen within and without the building, the Governor-General, Earl Mulgrave, the Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick, and other distinguished personages, adjourned to the grounds of the Lunatic Asylum adjoining, where a spacious pavilion was erected in which a banquet was given in their honour. There was a large and respectable assembly, consisting principally of farmers. The local



Committee of the Exhibition had guaranteed the sale of three hundred tickets at a dollar each ; so that the banquet was conjointly promoted by the Board of Agriculture of Upper Canada and the city of Toronto. In the evening a grand ball was given by the chief citizens to welcome the presence of Lord Monck amongst them. To this, also, I had the pleasure of being invited ; and I must in justice say that it reflected great credit upon the people, and was conducted in such a manner as prominently to exhibit a degree of refinement and good-breeding scarcely to be expected so many thousand miles from European centres of civilization. Lord Monck, some members of his family, and his *suite* were present, together with a number of officers dressed in uniform, which added highly to the *ensemble* and brilliancy of the spectacle. The ladies, many of whom would grace more pretentious assemblages, looked thoroughly English, and were attired in a style indicative of anything but proletarian tastes or prepossessions.

For four days the "Fair" continued, during which time Toronto was one undeviating scene of commotion from morn till night. Visitors from the remotest districts of the Province crowded in every hour of the day, as fastly as the railway cars could convey them. Each evening



the streets were literally black and swarming with people ; yet I never observed a more orderly or decorous populace. Not a single case of positive inebriety did I encounter, although I was constantly abroad and purposely observant. Whatever failings may be attributed to the western Canadian farmer—and in this respect he does not differ from the majority of his fellows—he likewise possesses sterling, unobtrusive virtues, of which temperance is not the least conspicuous. By this admission it is far from my wish to be embraced within the meaning of the proverb : “ *Pessimum genus inimicorum laudantes.* ”

.

## CHAPTER II.

### VITAL STATISTICS.

**Criminality in Toronto—Reformatory Prisons and Gaols of the Province—The Penitentiary—Criminal Lunatic Asylum—Cost of Maintaining Prisons and Prisoners—Difficulty of Reforming Convicts—Education in Toronto—University College—The Normal and Model Schools—Schools and Scholars in Upper Canada—Number and Religious Denomination of Teachers—Cost of Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada—Remarkable Progress of Education—Free Public and Sunday School Libraries—Insanity in Upper Canada.**

ANXIOUS to ascertain the proportion of delinquents in a community numbering somewhat less than forty-eight thousand souls, I applied to the Mayor for information, who politely had prepared for my use tabular statistical returns of the state of criminality in Toronto, from the 1st January to the 31st December, 1861. These returns exhibit some curious features. Offences are therein classified under thirty-eight distinct heads, which, of course, cannot be particularized. During the twelve months specified the aggregate number of offenders was 3,589; of whom 2,336 were men, 68 boys, and 1,185 women. What are

known as the higher classes of offences are happily not numerous, there having been but three committals for murder, one for infanticide, three for cutting and wounding, four for highway robbery, three for arson, one for forgery, one for cattle stealing, and two for bigamy—larceny, drunk and disorderly, breach of city law, vagrancy, and trespass cases forming the largest totals. Of these the “drunk and disorderly” cases amount to 1,969, or 1,187 men and 782 women.

For the several months of the year the commitments are pretty equally distributed, with the exception of March and October, when they amount to 222 and 363 respectively—forming the lowest and the highest aggregates. The periods most productive of crime appear to be from June to November, when intemperance and its concomitant criminality become considerably augmented.

The relative ages of the offenders, especially of the adult portion, form a remarkable feature in these statistical returns. Twenty-four rank from ten to fifteen years old; 634 are from forty to fifty; 247 from fifty to sixty; 71 from sixty to seventy; 19 from seventy to eighty; and 2 from eighty to ninety years of age! The main proportion of the offences, however, were committed by persons whose ages range from twenty to fifty,

which will be found about the usual standard in all countries.

Every city has its criminal districts, and its professedly criminal population. One of the three police divisions of Toronto supplied two-thirds of the entire offenders, some of whom had been brought up on various charges as frequently as twelve times. In the committals previously enumerated nearly two hundred had been charged on former occasions, the majority being women. As the nationality of these offenders may not be uninteresting, I may therefore state that 2,506 are Irish; 439 Canadian; 301 English; 116 Scotch; 31 American; 24 German; 33 Coloured; and 141 natives of other countries. One pleasing feature of those tables is that they exhibit a marked decrease of criminality upon the preceding year, the committals showing a reduction of two hundred and seven.

Until within a very recent date there was no reformatory prison in either Upper or Lower Canada. Each section of the Province has now an institution of this kind; one situated at Isle-aux-Nois, and the other at Penetanguishene.

To these prisons nearly two hundred juvenile delinquents were committed in 1862, most of whom were Canadian born, an equal proportion being Catholics and Protestants. The efficient conduct

of such establishments is at all times, and under the most favourable circumstances, an onerous and a difficult task. It needs not only great aptitude, but much experience on the part of the warders to bring under discipline the intractable wills and evil propensities of young offenders, before any favourable results can be discernable. In Canada the reformatory experiment has not proved over and above encouraging, while some painful circumstances have arisen in L' Isle-aux-Nois institution to counteract the benefits that may otherwise have accrued. Judging from the Prison Inspectors' reports, the internal arrangements of both reformatories are not only remiss, but culpably faulty. The dormitories are ill-arranged, the overcrowding inconvenient; and as convicts also form a large proportion of the inmates, their influence is far from salutary.

In the gaols, no less than the reformatories, this total disregard of proper classification is observable. One warder mentioned a circumstance to me which he averred to be of constant occurrence. The daughter of respectable parents had been sent to gaol, pending her trial, on some comparatively trifling charge. Bowed down with grief the sorrowing mother called at the prison, had an interview with the jailer, to whom in tremulous accents she observed:

“ Oh, sir, you will be kind enough to keep my daughter away from bad characters; she is very young, and I am sure she is innocent. Oh! say you will but fulfil my request, for she is my child.”

“ Madam,” responded the warder, “ I fully sympathise with your feelings, and would, if it were in my power, keep your daughter from contamination while she is in custody, if such were possible.”

“ Oh! sir, do not tell me you will not. Name any sum and you shall have it, if I should sell all I possess to make it up. Only say that you will not place my poor child among the wicked women—only say! only say!”

“ Alas! madam, except I were to build a room expressly for your daughter, which is simply impossible, I have no means of complying with your wishes; and moreover, truth necessitates the avowal, that the untried female ward contains women of the most abandoned character.”

There are thirty-nine common gaols in the Province; thirty-one in Upper and eight in Lower Canada, where fourteen additional prisons were in course of construction at the date of my visit. Herein 11,268 prisoners were confined during the year 1860; the proportion being 6,370 in the gaols of Canada West, and 4,898 in those of

Canada East. Of these felons, 3,732 were women, besides 524 boys and 158 girls, under sixteen years of age. Over one half of the gross total had been imprisoned for the first time. The gaol expenditure amounted to close upon one hundred and twenty-three thousand dollars; while the produce of the prisoners' labour only reached four thousand six hundred dollars. The entire of this sum, with the exception of two hundred and thirty-one dollars, had been derived from the gaols of Lower Canada. Indeed, but two of the Upper Canada prisons were productive, viz., those of St. Thomas and Goderich. This is a serious evil both in a pecuniary and a reformatory point of view; for without protracted and well-applied physical labour the prisoners can derive little moral benefit or physical advantage. Literally the prisoners do nothing beyond picking oakum or curling horse-hair.

In addition to the ordinary prisons and the two reformatories, there are the Provincial Penitentiary at Kingston, the Criminal Lunatic Asylum within the same edifice, and the newly-erected Lockwood Asylum Buildings. The latter is a superb structure, and is exclusively the result of convict labour. It adjoins the Penitentiary, the term "Lockwood" being but a legal appellation. There were 108 criminal lunatics, 83 men

and 25 women, under treatment in the temporary asylum at Lockwood during 1860. Out of this number eleven were discharged, one escaped, and eight died. In 1860 the actual expense entailed on the Province by these institutions reached about eighty-eight thousand dollars, although the total cost, in round numbers, exceeded one hundred and thirty-six thousand dollars. In 1861, the expense of maintaining the Penitentiary, Criminal Lunatic Asylum, and the Lockwood Asylum Buildings approached nearly to ninety thousand dollars. It is thought that the Penitentiary might, on account of the labour employed for the profit of the government, be upheld at the comparatively trifling outlay of sixteen thousand dollars a year.

At the close of 1860, there were 784 convicts in the Penitentiary (143 having been committed during the year)—fully two-thirds of whom were Protestants belonging to Upper Canada. The cost of each criminal to the State varies per head from seventy-five to two hundred and forty-five dollars. These sums, however, do not cover the aggregate expenditure. The actual cost at the Penitentiary averages one hundred and thirty-four dollars, and at the reformatory prisons in Canada East and Canada West, one hundred and ninety-five, and two hundred and fifty-one dollars per



head respectively. These results I have obtained, with some labour, from the pile of reports and sessional papers with which I had been furnished while in Canada ?

“How to improve convicts” is as hard a problem to solve as “What to do with them?” The difficulty of working a moral reformation in criminals is so formidable as almost to inspire despair. Unlike some tender-hearted but soft-headed philanthropists, I confess that I am not, neither have I been, sanguine on this score. The views entertained on so important a subject by the Protestant Chaplain of the Provincial Penitentiary are so naïvely put, and so graphically and lucidly stated, as to be worthy of reproduction here. With few exceptions his remarks will apply to congregations of criminals all over the world :—

“The Inspectors,” he observes, “need not to be informed that the difficulties in the way of properly instructing this vast number of criminals are very serious. Difficulties organic; arising from an organisation essentially low, in which propensity and passion preponderate over the conscience and mind. Difficulties intellectual; arising from defective and disordered intellect; badly balanced minds, dull by nature, incapable of quick perception, or penetrating thoughts; slow in apprehension in all things, except in those

which harmonise with a powerful animal nature. Difficulties moral; arising from a defective moral sense, or conscience hardened by the deceitfulness and long dominion of sin. Difficulties educational; arising from the want, in many instances, the total absence of all instruction in early life. Difficulties religious; arising from the absence of all religious impressions, religious knowledge, above all from the want of all religious home-training and culture. In fine, difficulties manifold; arising from great ignorance, from want, from orphanage, the absence of good advisers, and the presence of evil companions; from early acquired evil habits, from long years of vice, in some instances from direct education in crime; and in many, from a wilful perversion of capacity, both mental and moral, of no mean order. And when it is added that this vast assemblage of criminals is composed of persons of four different races, of thirty different origins, of many different religions, or of no religion at all: the men outcasts of the nations; the women the abandoned of their sex: it must be conceded, that to impress this mass of human wickedness and villany with religion; to penetrate it with thought and feeling; to diffuse through it the light of truth and the influence of grace; is a work not indeed hopeless, not impossible,—but

a work in which, to be successful, are needed the intelligence symbolized by Argus' eyes, the agencies symbolized by Briareus' arms, and the power to labour and achieve typified by Hercules; nay, above all this, there is needed for success the presence and blessing of HIM who holds the souls of men in his hands, and fashions and moulds them to his glory."

With reference to the disputed point of the general ignorance exhibited by the criminal classes, let the following evidence from the same writer be taken in corroboration of the theory generally received by most writers on the subject of crime:—

"As an illustration of the necessity of instruction among the convicts, the returns for two years have been carefully examined. In 1859 there were received into the Penitentiary two hundred and thirty-four convict men. Of these, one hundred and ninety-seven were examined; and it was found that fifty of them could not read a word; thirty-one could read a little; one hundred and sixteen could read, some of them well, others badly; one hundred and five could not write a word; twenty could write a little, probably their names; seventy-two could write more or less tolerably.

"In 1860, the convict men received into the

prison amounted to one hundred and ninety-six; of these, fifty-five could not read at all, not a word; seventeen could read a very little, in easy spelling or words; one hundred and twenty-four could read—a few, very well—the rest, tolerably; ninety one could not write a word; twenty-two could write a little, probably their names; eighty-three could write more or less tolerably.”

If the youth of Toronto do not advance in educational attainments the fault cannot be attributed to the absence of facilities for improvement. These are numerous and easily accessible. The city contains no less than thirty-eight educational institutions, comprising eight colleges, a grammar school, fourteen academies, and fifteen common or national schools, seven of which are conducted on the Roman Catholic separate system. In those establishments nearly nine thousand students and pupils receive mental training of that kind most befitting their respective stations and prospective callings. The common schools are all free, and are attended by seven thousand scholars, about two thousand of whom belong to the separate schools. Towards the support of the grammar and common schools alone, the sum of 42,396 dollars were provided in 1860; 6,000 dollars having been derived from legisla-

tive apportionments, and the larger proportion from municipal and school trustees' assessments, rate-bill fees, and extraneous local sources.

University College, Toronto, ranks as the most important educational institution in Upper Canada. The building itself, situated in the centre of a spacious park, is a beauteous and highly-finished specimen of Gothic architecture, and would reflect credit on any European capital. The University was originally established by Royal charter, in 1827, under the designation of "King's College," and was endowed with a portion of the land which had been set apart by his Majesty George III. for educational purposes. Owing to the existence of various impediments it was not opened for the admission of students until the year 1827. By a provincial statute, whereby several necessary modifications were effected, its title was altered from "King's College" to that of the "University of Toronto." Under this enactment the college was conducted from January, 1827, until April, 1827, when the University was divided into two institutions; one retaining the appellation of the "University of Toronto," and the other styled, "University College." The first is formed on the basis of the London University; its functions being confined to prescribing subjects of examinations for

degrees, scholarships, etc., and the conferring of literary distinctions. These institutions possess a well selected library of some fifteen thousand volumes, in addition to museums of natural history, mineralogy and geology, embracing many thousand specimens, together with a magnetical and meteorological observatory; furnished with the necessary instruments employed for observing the changes in the four magnetic elements. I likewise noticed extensive apparatus illustrative of natural philosophy, chemistry, and chemical physics.

It afforded me no slight pleasure to have met with the distinguished president, the Rev. Dr. McCaul, with whom I had the honour of being acquainted several years before, when he held a professorship in Trinity College, Dublin. Dr. McCaul is ably assisted by other eminent professors, such as Dr. Daniel Wilson, the Rev. William Hincks, F.L.S., Mr. George Buckland, the Dean of Residence, Professor Kingston, and Doctors Beaven and Croft; a few of whom are well known in this country personally and through their writings.

Three classes of students are admissible to the college, viz:—Firstly, Matriculated students; such as have passed matriculation examination in arts, civil engineering, or agriculture, in my University

in the Queen's dominions, or the matriculation examination in arts in the Toronto college. Secondly, students who desire to attend during one or more academic terms, or two or more courses of lectures. Thirdly, occasional students, who propose to attend but one course of lectures. At the time of my visit the number of matriculated students was one hundred and fifty-seven; students, forty-four; and occasional students, twenty-nine. Among the prizes offered annually for competition is the "Prince's Prize," consisting of an ornamental inkstand of the value of forty-eight dollars, the gift of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. One excellent feature of University College is the very moderate character of the fees charged. Undergraduates are admissible to the prescribed courses of lectures without any payment whatever, while the cost of attending all the courses during the academic year does not exceed sixteen dollars; a maximum of expense somewhat remarkable for a University to adopt. Such an advantage cannot be too highly appreciated by our colonists; more especially by the paterfamilias of Toronto.

The operations of the Normal and Model Schools, combined with the Educational Offices of Toronto, materially aid the furtherance of education in Canada West. These buildings form an imposing



structure, and are situated in the centre of an open square occupying seven and a half acres of ground. The front of the principal erection is of the Roman Doric Order, having for its centre four pilasters extending the full height of the building, the pediment being surmounted by a eupola ninety-five feet in elevation. On the 2nd of July, 1851, the corner-stone of the buildings was laid by Lord Elgin, in presence of several influential personages and a large concourse of the citizens. Towards the erection of the new institution the legislature granted the munificent sum of 25,000*l*.

The establishment comprises a Normal and two Model Schools. In the former, instruction is imparted to teachers in training by the medium of lectures. In the latter it is conveyed to children by a practical method. One branch directs how the young idea should best be formed : the other branch gives practical effect to those instructions. Both as regards the educational system pursued and the general management adopted therein, the Model Schools are designed to be absolutely the model for all the public schools of the Province. The general direction of the institution is entrusted to a Council of Public Instruction appointed by the Crown ; its superintendence and executive management



being delegated to the Chief Superintendent of Education.

The department of public instruction is under the able direction of the Rev. Dr. Ryerson, who, the better to qualify himself for such an important trust, visited the leading cities of Europe and the Federal States of America for the purpose of studying the various educational systems adopted. The want of properly qualified and efficient instructors had been long and deeply felt. To remedy this deficiency the Normal School was originally founded in 1847, by the passing of a school law, the Legislature at the same time granting an appropriation of 1,500*l.* for furnishing suitable buildings, and an additional sum of 1,500*l.* a year for the support of the institution. During the first session of 1860 the number of teachers in training admitted was one hundred and fifty-eight, and during the second session one hundred and thirty-two; while the certificates awarded, after a rigid examination, amounted to one hundred and eighty-six.

There is an educational Museum attached to the Schools, similar to that established at South Kensington, but on a more circumscribed scale. It embraces a unique collection of school apparatus, models of agricultural and other implements, specimens of natural history, busts of antique and

modern statues, architectural sculpture, busts selected from the leading European Museums, in addition to copies of works by masters of the Dutch, Flemish, French, German, Spanish, and Italian Schools of Painting. These furnish a means of educational and social improvement, and will eminently tend to create and develop a taste for Art among the Canadian people which, from various uncontrollable causes, has not hitherto been cultivated to any considerable extent.

The number of National and Grammar Schools in operation during 1860 amounted to four thousand and fifty-seven, eighty-eight of which belong to the latter class. These were attended by 320,358 pupils, nearly one-half of whom are girls. The separate schools at the same period were one hundred and fifteen, which were attended by 15,000 scholars. According to the returns, the school population, or children from five to fifteen years of age, was 373,589; so that over 53,200 children did not take advantage of the educational opportunities afforded by the Province, the law securing to all persons from five to twenty-one years of age, the right of attending the common schools. This remissness, for which parents and guardians are morally responsible, only shows how necessary it is that some compulsory measure should be adopted whereby ignorance and its concomitant

evils may be combated. The number of teachers employed amounted to 4,508, of whom 1,181 were women. The religious denominations to which these belong are classified as follows :—Church of England, 797 ; Roman Catholics, 463 ; Presbyterians, 1,276 ; Methodists, 1,262 ; Baptists, 228 ; Congregationalists, 92 ; Quakers, 1. The remainder embrace Christian Disciples and Protestants of different kinds. These teachers are divided into three classes, holding high and subordinate ranks in their profession. The salaries of the masters range from ninety to thirteen hundred dollars a year ; their average stipend being, with board, one hundred and eighty-eight dollars ; without board, four hundred and fifty-seven dollars annually. In the case of school-mistresses their salaries do not reach one-half these amounts. The total expenditure during 1860, on behalf of the grammar and common schools of Upper Canada amounted to 1,235,339 dollars or 308,834*l.* sterling.

One pleasing and hopeful feature in our Canadian colony is the rapid and steady strides with which education is advancing therein. Taking a period of eleven years—from 1850 to 1861 for example—this educational progress appears remarkable, if not unparalleled. Within this comparatively brief time the grammar schools have

increased by thirty-one, and the pupils by 2,500 , while the common schools exhibit an increase of nine hundred and ten buildings, and 163,921 pupils. In 1850 the number of free schools was but two hundred and fifty-two; in 1860 they numbered two thousand three hundred and fifty. The augmentation of attendance at schools is very noticeable, and favourably compares with some of the most flourishing Federal States. During the eleven years specified that increase is in the following ratio:—Pennsylvania, thirty-eight per cent.; State of New York, nine per cent.; Massachusetts, thirty-five per cent.; and Upper Canada, one hundred and eight per cent. Even in the matter of school moneys Canada takes precedence of those States. The increase for ten years being in Pennsylvania one hundred and seventy-five per cent.; State of New York, one hundred and forty-five per cent.; Massachusetts, sixty-eight per cent.; and Canada West two hundred and twenty-two per cent.

Moreover, it is necessary to observe that in the States particularised, extensive cities are included, with which Canada has none to compare, wherein much larger funds are provided for educational purposes, in proportion to the population, than in the counties. Of this New York will afford an illustration. In 1860 the expences of the city

schools reached nearly 1,300,000 dollars—more than one-fourth of the amount raised throughout the entire State. It is also worthy of remark that in Pennsylvania and New York, the major part of the school moneys are derived from a permanent fund and State taxes; while nine-tenths of the school expenditure in Upper Canada are supplied by the local municipalities and trustees, there being no provincial tax for school purposes beyond the comparatively small annual legislative appropriation. Both, therefore, as regards the attendance of children at schools, and the amount provided for educational objects, the advantage most unequivocally rests with our loyal colony.

The free public libraries, at present scattered widely throughout Western Canada, have been materially aided by Dr. Ryerson and the Educational Depository, under his direction. In 1860 forty-seven additional libraries were established, making altogether four hundred and eleven. To these over 9,000 select volumes have been presented. The cost of founding those libraries has reached close upon 10,000 dollars, the number of volumes contained in them being 186,585. Such libraries, however, are exclusive of those of Sunday Schools, and public institutions, which number two thousand one hundred and three; viz.: one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six of the former, and three

hundred and forty-seven of the latter. The books in the Sunday School libraries amount to 278,648, and in those of public institutions to 157,800 ; so that the aggregative school and public libraries are two thousand five hundred and fourteen, and the number of volumes contained therein over 623,000.

The Provincial Lunatic Asylum is situated in a salubrious locality, a short distance from the city. The building, which is handsome and capacious, and surrounded by extensive grounds, was commenced in 1845, and completed in 1850; the cost of the mason work alone having amounted to 45,000*l*. Owing to the parent institution not suffieing for the wants of the western community, branch establishments have been opened at Fort Malden Barracks, on the banks of the River Detroit, at Orillia, and in Toronto. These branch asylums are specially intended for quiet incurables, whose cases demand a peculiar mode of treatment. In the neighbouring States I believe it is the practice to return such description of lunatics to the counties from whence they came, after having enjoyed for a time the advantages of asylum residence and discipline—leaving them to the questionable mercies of poor-house succour or wandering vagrancy. The Canadian Government in this

respect adopts a more philanthropic and commendable policy.

The total number of admissions into the chief asylum, from its opening in January, 1841, up to 1861, have been two thousand six hundred and thirty-three. Of these one thousand four hundred and sixteen were men, and one thousand two hundred and seventeen women—the married exceeding the single by one hundred and eighty-three. Both the incidence of insanity in the two sexes, and the admissions of married and single persons, are nearly equal; though for the past three years there was an increased proportion of married men and single women. The recoveries of women exceed proportionately those of men; while, taking the aggregate of male and female patients, it is found that those patients who are unmarried recover more quickly than those who are. This circumstance, however, may be attributed to the more advanced ages of the latter, as it is well known that the incurability of mental disease increases as life advances. One favourable sign is that in Upper Canada the number of insane cases presenting under twenty years of age is singularly small.

The subjoined tabular statement affords a correct view of the condition of recognised insanity in Canada West, during 1861:—



				Men.	Women.	Total.
Remaining 1st June, 1861, in Chief Asylum				170	175	345
In University Branch	...	...	..	6	62	68
In Malden Branch	...	...	...	94	85	179
Admitted during 1861	...	...	...	95	109	204
Total under treatment	...	...	...	365	431	796
Assigned to Malden	...	..	...	108	91	199
Remaining	...	...	...	257	340	597
				Men.	Women.	
Discharged in 1861	...	35	56			
Died	...	..	..	22	23	57
					79	136
Remaining 1st January, 1862	..	...		200	261	461

For the past five years insanity has been exhibiting itself in a class of patients previously free from the horrible malady—namely, persons who have occupied highly respectable positions in society. Many of these have been sent to asylums out of the Province, where such accommodation is provided as no local institution could furnish

The annexed table exhibits the national origin of patients admitted into the Provincial Asylum during the year 1861 :—

NATIONALITY.				PATIENTS.
Born in Canada	...	...	..	55
" Ireland	..	...	...	79
" England	..	...	...	25
" Scotland	...	...	...	24
" United States	...	...	..	11
" Other Countries	...	...	...	10
Total	...	...	..	204

Of these patients one hundred and forty-seven



were Protestants, and fifty-seven Roman Catholics; one hundred and twenty-six could read and write; forty-seven could read only; while thirty-one had no elementary education whatever. With reference to their previous habits, one hundred and seventy-eight were considered temperate, and twenty-six intemperate—statistics which do not support the bold hypothesis and alleged experience of Lord Shaftesbury, who is reported to have, some time since, uttered the following language:—

“I speak from actual knowledge. I have acted as a Commissioner of Lunacy for the last twenty years; and the result of my experience is that full six-tenths of all cases of insanity to be found in these realms, arises from no other cause than from habits of intemperance.”

This view Dr. Workman, the talented and estimable Medical Superintendent of the Provincial Lunatic Asylum, strenuously opposes in a recent report. He asserts that “there is not in the British realms an asylum physician who would confirm Lord Shaftesbury’s assertion,” that “it is often difficult to decide as to what is truly *casual* in the evolution of insanity, and what is but *resultant*; and that the havoc intemperance makes is infinitely greater outside the limits of insanity than within them.”

One day I visited the Asylum in company with the Honourable Messrs. Howland and McDougall. I was favourably impressed with the admirable character of the arrangements; and was led to entertain a very high opinion of the principal physician, whose intelligence struck me as remarkable. In him, the patients under his care have not only a medical director, but a kind and sympathising friend. Along the wards of the institution I observed a number of coloured prints, the effects of which on the inmates were said to be beneficial. I am aware that Dr. Conolly has condemned pictures, ornaments, and busts, (which abound in the Lunatic Asylums of Italy,) on the grounds that they offend irritable patients, and rouse morbid associations. The Canadian and American physicians, however, consider that the Italians are right, and that Dr. Conolly is wrong. Who shall decide when doctors disagree?

The types of insanity observable in Upper Canada are very different from those which predominate in the Lower division of the Province. The former partake more of a demonstrative character; and although being intractably active are, on the whole, far less difficult to cure. Unfortunately, the growing prosperity of our colony, the tendency to luxurious living, the fierce competition engendered by trade, the

artificial and forced education which the young receive, and sometimes the religious impressions which they imbibe, severally predispose to mental alienation. The same causes operate injuriously in other countries, so that, according to the testimony of reliable authorities, insanity is on the increase in Europe. Without doubt, we are living too fast, and nature will not suffer herself to be violated with impunity.

The therapeutic treatment pursued in the Provincial Lunatic Asylum has been reduced to a few simple principles. Undeviating kindness, forbearance, and other moral agencies, are considered of more importance than the advantages derivable from the best pharmacopeia. Indeed, medicines are only administered for the relief of physical ailments ; never for the cure of the mental malady. The difficulty of governing the insane is found less onerous than may be supposed, if we accept the testimony of Dr. Workman, who observes in one of his reports:—

“I believe there is no asylum physician who would not rather undertake the government of five hundred lunatics than of fifty sane persons taken indiscriminately from society.”

This statement quite corresponds with a remark made by the doctor to myself, namely, that his chief trouble was with the friends of the inmates

who came to visit them; and that the former appeared to him very often the madder of the two!

There were very few of what may be regarded as remarkable cases in the institution; none to which every Lunatic Asylum in England might not afford a parallel. Two instances of singular delusions, however, attracted my attention. The first was that of a woman rather advanced in life, who fancied that she had a number of angels in her room; and she invariably carried some food from the refectory in order to administer the same to these airy phantoms of her brain. The other was that of a clever young lady, the daughter of a clergyman, who imagined that she was married. By endeavouring to eradicate this absurd notion, it would appear as if her friends had but fixed the delusion the more indelibly in her mind. She played several airs on the piano-forte; and conversed with me for a considerable time in a very rational and connected manner. Few persons would have concluded that her reason was dethroned.

While passing along the wards I observed a quiet-looking girl of about twelve years old. She had a pleasing aspect, an intelligent eye, and apparently the indications of mental and bodily vigour. Struck with the child's appearance in

such a place, I somewhat impetuously observed to Dr. Workman:—

“Surely, doctor, that girl is *not* crazed?”

“Neither do I think she is,” was the strange response.

“How very odd,” I continued; “There must be some mystery about this affair, which my curiosity prompts me to ascertain.”

“Well, there is; and you shall hear it.” So the doctor proceeded:—

“Some time ago that girl was brought to the Asylum by her mother, who represented that her daughter’s destructive tendencies were so incorrigible that she could not live with her; and after detailing a variety of depredations which she had committed, implored of me to receive her. I did so upon the mother’s representations. Some months having elapsed, and finding no trace of mental derangement in the patient, I had her sent home. A few weeks had but elapsed when the mother appeared again, bringing her daughter with her. She alleged, in an agony of grief, that her child had been manifesting the same destructive tendencies as before; and begged of me to admit her once more into the institution. I demurred; but after urgent entreaty agreed to accede to her request upon her procuring a certificate of insanity attested by three medical

men. She went away thankfully, and in a day or two afterwards brought the required document. Consequently I had to receive the girl, although I am confident she was perfectly sane !”

The Asylum is principally supported by Government grants ; while its annual expenditure amounts to about 68,000 dollars. The branch, or University Asylum, incurs an outlay of some 7,000 dollars additional.

## CHAPTER III.

### A TRIP TO WHITBY.

On Board the *Kingston*—The "Highlands"—Character of the Lake Scenery—An Eccentric Town Councillor from Niagara—Darlington Harbour—Bomanville—Effects of a Building Mania—Chief Magistrates—The Municipal System of Canada—The "Bomanville Edition of Shakespeare"—Agricultural Societies—A Ride to Whitby—Character of the Country—A Female Toll-Collector—Public and Private Announcements—Description of Whitby—The United Counties of York, Ontario, and Peel—Products and Manufactures.

BEING desirous of viewing the country about Lake Ontario, I started one afternoon from Toronto by the steamer *Kingston* (in which the Prince of Wales traversed the lakes) for Darlington Harbour, a distance of forty miles. I was accompanied by an English gentleman, Mr. E. Peron Hingston, whose acquaintance I had made years previously in London, and whose agreeable society rendered the trip particularly pleasant. The Highlands near Point Everett, a short way up the Lake, present a bold appearance, and forcibly remind one of the English coast, owing

to their white and sandy cliffs. Otherwise, I observed little to interest beyond a well cultivated farm and fine orchard, teeming with luscious fruit, belonging to the Hon. John Hilliard Cameron, a distinguished Canadian statesman. For the most part the Lake scenery is dull, flat, and monotonous, consequently uninviting to the eye, and affording no scope to the lovers of the picturesque.

In Canada, as in the Federal States, journey where one might, in steamboat or in car, one is sure to be plagued and pestered by an ubiquitous class of "hawkers," whose impertinent intrusion is only equalled by their predal practices. I had but just got on board the boat when I was assailed by one of these human locusts, who seem to fatten on the spoil they create. This fellow offered stationery for sale, done up in goodly-sized packages, securely fastened, on which was printed what purported to be a catalogue of the contents. This comprised, in addition to the specified quantity of stationery, a list of eighteen miscellaneous articles, from a penknife to a "splendid set of jewellery," several of the prizes being alleged to consist of "gold." As the trifling outlay of twenty-five cents. entitled the purchaser to a "package," which was stated to contain "one or more" of the enumerated "gifts," I readily



tendered the money and became the fortunate possessor of—what does the reader think? Well, here is the inventory:—Twelve sheets of wretched note paper, a similar number of common yellow envelopes, a wooden pen holder and steel pen, and a “bogus” brooch, worth about four cents! The swindle was palpable. What a pity it is that there is no law to restrain the speculation and peculant practices of these miserable sharpers!

Among the motley group of *voyageurs* was an eccentric old man, who, although nearly bent together by the weight of years, nevertheless possessed in a rare degree the gushing animation and exuberant volatility of youth. This individual prided himself upon being the oldest Irish resident at Niagara, where he had lived for over half a century; and certainly his adopted town must have considered him a man of mark when it raised him to the office and dignity of a municipal councillor. My friend, although but an amateur in the art of juggling, was, however, a sufficient adept in the occult mysteries of leger-de-main to surprise the wondering Irishman by several ingenious tricks, requiring some little digital dexterity, and complicated manipulation to effect. At first the astonished dupe only rubbed his hand across his dazed eyes, and half-muttered in credulous wonderment the

monosyllabic ejaculation, "Well toe be sure ! Well toe be sure ! " At length, being highly wrought upon by my companion's clever deceptions, he indignantly gave vent to his pent-up feelings, and exclaimed :—

"Thin, 'pon me immorthial sowl, but I b'lieve ye are the very divil himself; for sure I am no morthial man could ivir do sich things but the divil ! So away, thin, wid yourself; I wants no more to say or do wid the likes of ye. Oh ! the good Lord and the Holy Vargin protect us from ye, for ye are a danjayrous man."

So saying, he touched his right hand tremulously to his forehead, then to his breast, and finally to his left and right shoulders; an act performed by Roman Catholics either during their devotions, or when influenced by sudden fear or danger. But this not sufficing to restore his equanimity, he hurriedly called for "another glass of brandy and wather," a beverage for which he appeared to have a decided partiality. Whether attributable or not to the genial influence of the potion he had imbibed I cannot say; but ere long my friend and the old man were on a good footing again. Still, the predilection could not be overruled that the "conjurer" was in close league with the Evil One. Ultimately we got an invitation, should we ever come to the

neighbourhood of the Falls, to "call upon him, and he would enthertain us well."

"My name," he observed with some degree of conscious pride; "is M'Garry. I live at Niagara, the Lord be praised! Everybody knows me, for I am a mimber of the Town Council this many a year! Ask for M'Garry; everyone knows M'Garry!"—a statement we were not the least inclined to dispute, especially when we considered that the place contained but two thousand and seventy inhabitants.

A few hours having elapsed we were landed at Darlington Harbour, a rough, bare-looking place, making one realize the keenest sense of desolation. There being neither conveyance nor porter to carry our luggage to the neighbouring town of Bomanville, we were under the disagreeable necessity of taking it ourselves. This town contains a population of two thousand seven hundred souls. It possesses seven or eight churches, some excellent stores and good dwelling-houses, several of which are of brick. Most of these were erected during the great building mania in 1854-55, when the Grand Trunk Railway was in course of construction. Since that period property had become depreciated over one hundred per cent., and some speculators had been ruined in consequence. The "Alma Hotel," an exten-

sive building, erected during the Crimean war, is the principal resort of strangers. I have invariably found huge hotels productive of huge discomfort; but all throughout the American continent, in small towns as well as large cities, the traveller enters hotels through the intricate mazes of which he can with difficulty make his way, and the rules and regulations of which are always a disagreeable and tedious study. Astonished at finding so large an hotel as the Alma in such an insignificant town as Bomanville, I observed to the landlord—an Englishman—who was anything but prepossessed with the country:

“What use have you for so extensive a house in this place?”

To which interrogation he frankly replied with a significant shake of the head:

“In truth, not much, sir; though at one time it was thought Bomanville would be a great town—an idea now exploded.”

And yet speculators persist in erecting hotels that are never half filled, thereby entailing heavy expense, and eventually ruin, on the proprietors.

While here I was introduced to the Reeve of the town, a flourishing tradesman, who originally came from Aberdeen, and had been for sixteen years a resident in Canada. The Mayor, reputed to be worth several millions of dollars, was a

master wheelwright, and—let it not shock the nerves of sensitive Englishmen—positively worked at the bench! Each municipality of this county (Durham) possesses a reeve in addition to a mayor; and where the population exceeds three thousand, as in Cavan, Clarke, Darlington, Manvers, and Port Hope, a deputy-reeve. These heads of corporate bodies assemble in council thrice a year at Coburg, the county town, distant about thirty miles from Bonnaville. The town last named is divided into three wards, each returning three town councillors. Although the mayor and the reeves are the principal officers of a corporation, yet their duties are somewhat dissimilar, inasmuch as the former confines his attention to the business of his special municipality, while the duties of the latter are co-extensive with the interests of the county within which that municipality is embraced.

There are seventeen municipalities in the united counties of Northumberland and Durham, which contain the largest and wealthiest population in the Province. The joint inhabitants number close upon eighty thousands; all of whom, with the exception of a little over seven thousand, belong to various Protestant denominations.

The municipal system adopted in Canada, while it is perfectly simple, nevertheless appears ad-

mirably adapted to the exigencies of a young and progressive country. Indeed, its success has been so complete, that a better arrangement could not have well been devised. Upper Canada is divided into forty-two counties, each of which is laid out into townships, generally about ten miles square. The "councillors" are elected by the inhabitants of the township, one of whom being selected by his peers as presiding officer, is designated the "town-reeve." The county council is formed by the reeves of the different municipalities, the president of their body being denominated "warden." Municipal corporations comprise the members of both bodies, who are empowered to raise money towards effecting public improvements, which loan is secured by local taxation. Should the bye-laws of any corporation be illegally framed they are liable to be annulled, at the option of any elector, by the superior courts.

Certain privileges are likewise invested in each township council, such as making provisions for the maintenance of common and grammar schools, the construction of prisons, court-houses, and other necessary works. They are likewise empowered to raise funds and to levy taxes for the redemption of the debts they incur, but in all cases they must abide by the votes of the people. Then, as regards the right to the title of village,

town, and city : places not containing a population exceeding one thousand are called "police villages," and are governed by boards of police accordingly. When a district exceeds one thousand inhabitants, it becomes an "incorporated village," and is presided over by a council of five. If it requires a population above three thousand it rises to the dignity of a "town," and can elect its mayor and common council, besides being represented in the county council by a town-reeve and his deputy. As soon as a place possesses over ten thousand inhabitants it is created a "city," thereby conferring high municipal privileges upon the locality so honoured. Upper Canada contains five cities, thirty-six towns, and forty-seven incorporated villages.

Similar municipal arrangements obtain in Lower Canada, which embraces sixty counties, containing four cities, five towns, and forty-three incorporated villages. In this division of the Province any tract of land not exceeding sixty superficial arpents can be erected into a village municipality upon the requisition of, at least, thirty electors to the county council.

Upon entering the Mayor's office in the Town Hall, I was struck with what my friend facetiously designated "the Bomanville edition of Shakespeare." The passage so barbarously



garbled was printed on card-board, neatly framed, having *indices* to fix attention, and read as follows :—



NEITHER  
BORROW  
NOR LEND,  
THE LOAN  
OFT LOSETH,

BOTH ITSELF AND FRIEND.



Would it not be a literary charity for some “lover of Shakespeare” to send the Mayor a copy of the great dramatist’s works? A mite from the funds lately collected towards doing honour to the tercentenary of the poet’s birth, surely would not be misapplied.

The amount of criminality in Bomanville I had not the means of ascertaining, but as one “chief-constable” (having no subordinates) was sufficient for the “terror of evil doers,” I should confidently surmise that the number of ill-disposed persons is inconsiderable. During my visit preparations were making for the Agricultural Exhibition which takes place half-yearly in every township of the Province, but yearly in each county town. Towards the expenses consequent upon these expositions the government grants appropriations to the various Agricultural Societies, amounting in the aggregate to half a



million of dollars annually. The manufacturing interest of Bomanville is limited to a cabinet factory, affording employment to one hundred persons.

Having, after much difficulty, procured a carriage from a private source—as such accommodation, strange to say, was not to be had at the livery stables—my friend and myself set off for Whitby, County Ontario, a distance of twelve miles. During our drive we passed through the thriving village of Oshawa, containing a population of two thousand souls, three hotels, and four or five churches. Throughout this section of the county the soil is highly productive, consisting chiefly of rich black loam, having a thick stratum of vegetable mould. The orchards were numerous; and the heavy-laden branches of the apple-trees, drooping with their tempting, roseate-coloured, bloom-dusted treasure, had, I regret to confess, induced me to become for a time morally obliquitous to the distinction between *meum* and *tuum*; in other words to break the eighth commandment. In palliation of this criminous act, perpetrated without any *malice prepense*, I can only state that the weather was painfully sultry, that there existed no road-side inn where refreshment could be procured, and that the orchards proved too tempting to resist

plucking the forbidden fruit, which were not only inviting to the taste, but *dolce cose a vedere*. The following poetical effusion, half-jocular, half-upbraiding, partially valedictory, was shortly afterwards forwarded to me at Toronto by my friend (who did not scruple, however, to partake of the purloined booty), in commemoration of our excursion :—

#### THE RIDE TO WHITBY.

When the maple trees were blushing,  
 Crimson leaf and crimson spray ;  
 We, to Whitby, rode together,  
     Phillips Day !  
 If I rightly do remember,  
 'Twas the last day of September ;  
 Malze-fields full of straw and stubble,  
     Corn-stacks piled on either side,  
 Trees, uprooted with great trouble,  
     Forests, stretching far and wide—  
 Were to us Canadian pictures,  
     As we bowled along the way,  
 On which you did pass your strictures,  
     Phillips Day !

When the maple-trees were blushing,  
 In their scarlet glories gay,  
 We rode by some luscious orchards,  
     Phillips Day !  
 You, I think, must well remember,  
 That same last day of September !  
 Apple-trees, with fruit in plenty,  
     Everywhere did intervene ;  
 Groups of fifty, ten, or twenty,  
     Dotting all the pleasant scene.

As it was with Earth's first daughter,  
 So with you—— Now don't gainsay,—  
 Apples made your "mouth to water,"  
 Phillips Day !

When the maple trees were blushing,  
 In the Autumn evening's ray,  
 You were bent on stealing apples,  
 Phillips Day !  
 Yes ; admit the accusation  
 Of this rhythmical narration :  
 Anxious was I, lest, while stealing  
 Apples from the laden trees,  
 Farmer's gun, in distance pealing,  
 Down had brought you on your knees !  
 Driving onward in this fashion,  
 To Whitby town, through Oshawā,  
 "Apples" formed your cry and passion,  
 Phillips Day !

When the maples shall be blushing  
 In some Autumn far away,  
 May we ride again together,  
 Phillips Day !  
 And, in that remote September,  
 Our Canadian trip remember,  
 As we rode along like youngsters,  
 Round fair Lake Ontario ;  
 Quoting Moore, and other songsters ;  
 Singing —— not like Mario.  
 Though no maples may be round us,  
 May we find our hearts as gay  
 As, when meeting here, Fate found us,  
 Phillips Day !

E. P. H.

By Lake Ontario, October 4th, 1862.

The beauty of a Canadian forest scene—such as stretched along at either side of our route—during that mild Autumn season, when the setting sun shed his golden glories upon the variegated foliage, needs to be witnessed to be rightly appreciated. Did any artist of the Pre-Raphaelite school essay to transfer such brilliantly vivid tints to his canvas, every inexperienced observer would not scruple to pronounce them glaring exaggerations of Nature. And what a magnificent array of glowing colours—deep crimson, bright yellow, dark claret, cold pale grey—so diversified and so rich that it was difficult to decide which had the most pleasing effect upon the visual sense ! There was a harmony, too, in the combinations so perfect as to become wonderful, did it not emanate from the hand of the Great Master. Then, in conjunction with these, there was the fair blue sky unsullied by a cloud, the exhilarating atmosphere, and the deep tranquillity that prevailed, intensifying the other natural beauties, until the excited imagination revelled in the idea that one was transported from the dull every day world and its ordinary scenes and pursuits, into a paradise of delight :

So fresh, so pure, the woods, the sky, the air,  
It seemed a place where angels might repair,  
And tune their harps beneath those tranquil shades,  
To morning songs, or moonlight serenades.

Although having to drive very cautiously, and with a horse that was persistently given to miss his footing, up hill and down dale, over sloppy, slippery, sloughy roads, with deep declivities occasionally at either side, a long time did not transpire before we reached Whitby, the oldest settled township in Canada; that of Pickering being the highest assessed. Contiguous to the town is a turnpike—a nuisance frequently to be encountered in a new country, entailing constant annoyance upon travellers. The damsel who received the ticket with which we had been furnished on setting out, was a buxom, good-looking girl, of fair proportions, possessing exuberant tresses of deep auburn hue that glistened like gold in the sunbeams, and partially concealed a round rubicund face and large expressive blue eyes, indicative of rude health and rural happiness. She was somewhat gaily, though neatly, attired in a light highly-stiffened skirt and a white muslin jacket with short sleeves, thereby exposing thick rubied arms that hung from her shoulders with anything but rustic grace. Altogether she exhibited more the appearance of a young lady dressed for an evening party, than the follower of so proletarian an occupation as that of toll-collector. A little further on by the road side my attention was attracted by an unpre-

tending wooden cottage, over the door of which was painted the announcement :

“MRS. MALONE’S ACADEMY OF MUSIC.”—

Of course I was pleased to find that in the struggle for existence one branch of the Fine Arts at least was apparently encouraged.

No sooner did I enter Whitby than my eye alighted upon a huge placard, printed in variegated coloured inks, and exhibiting coarsely-cut representations of dancing women in various graceless attitudes. The announcement—no doubt startling in its way—was to the following purport :—

MDLLE. ROSA LEIGRIST,  
THE  
BEAUTIFUL QUEEN OF THE CORDE VOLANTE !  
WILL APPEAR  
AND IMPART HER TONE, GRACE, AND REFINEMENT  
TO THE  
GAMES OF THE CURRICULUM !

Whitby, the chief town of Ontario county, contains about three thousand inhabitants ; but with its eastern and western divisions, the population becomes augmented to eight thousand. It is considered the best wheat market in the Province, owing to having a fine harbour—the best on the Lake—open all the year round. The warehousing accommodation is extensive, a

desideratum of great importance. There is a rich wheat-growing country around, extending seventy miles north to Lake Simcoe, then on to the River Severn, which forms a confluence with Lake Simcoe and the Georgian Bay. Twenty miles distant is Lake Scugog, famous for its trout-fishing. This Lake is the first link in a splendid chain of lakes, embracing Sturgeon Lake, which conducts to the foot of the celebrated Fenelon Falls, from whence there is water communication until you are lost in the far North, passing through Balsam and Cameron Lakes, by Gull River and on beyond Burnt River.

The town is well laid out, and possesses handsome churches, dwelling houses, and stores; one of which was rendered conspicuous by an imposing sign-board, whereupon was inscribed in showy capitals:—

“YANKIE NOTION STORE.”

This place being but a repository for the sale of music, I had not sufficient acumen to discover either the significance or appositeness of the appellation. The castellated mansion of the sheriff, with its elegant towers, imposingly situated on rising ground, is considered the largest and handsomest detached dwelling on the whole American continent; so, I presume, the sheriffalty

is rather a lucrative, if not quite a sinecure office in these parts. Game of all kinds abound in the neighbourhood; a circumstance which has the effect of inducing the youth of the place to commit depredations, greatly to the mortification of practised sportsmen who choose set times and seasons for ridding the forests of their superabundant inhabitants.

The united counties of York, Ontario, and Peel, contain thirty-two townships, and possess a gross population of one hundred and thirty thousand souls; about fifteen thousand of whom are Roman Catholics. Exactly a quarter of a century ago, and the joint inhabitants of these counties numbered but forty-seven thousand and fifty-six; while during the past decade they have augmented by twenty-five thousand. The lands under tillage have increased in a corresponding proportion; affording unequivocal evidences of unflagging prosperity and progress. Indeed, the activity and improvement conspicuous on all sides do not merely manifest themselves in the acquisition of tangible wealth, so much as in the form of numerous farms, churches, brick and frame school houses, scattered through the various villages and townships, and along the great public highways—pleasing exhibitions which the



traveller naturally expects among all civilized, prosperous, and intelligent communities.

Those townships abutting on the lakes, or through which plank roads have been constructed, when originally surveyed were laid out in square lots of one thousand acres each. These being sub-divided into five square lots give rise to that uniformity of size from which there is seldom any deviation. The roads, sidelines, or "concessions," as they are termed, partitioning the square lots, intersect each other at right angles, at a short distance from their junction. Being chiefly formed of planks, but occasionally gravelled, they become deteriorated during rainy seasons—an evil inseparable from earth-roads. Hence they are frequently in a dilapidated and dangerous condition, although like the streets of London they are almost constantly under repair; every male resident being obliged to give two days' labour, or an equivalent in money, towards their reparation.

The manufactures of the united counties cannot be expected to partake of a flourishing character. Although but in their infancy, and totally insufficient for the wants of the community, they are not by any means contemptible. Fulled cloth, flannel, and linen are the chief operations

carried on, of which articles the united counties produced in 1861, thirty eight thousand; one hundred and twenty-six thousand, and twelve hundred yards respectively, flannel being the principal material. Still even this quantity would not afford one yard to each inhabitant; consequently, English manufacturers have no reason to be apprehensive on this score.

Generally the spinning, and occasionally the weaving, is performed by the farmers' families, and the carding and fulling at the mills; the principal of which is that of Messrs. Barber, Brothers, at Streetsville, who employ about fifty persons. This factory is built of stone, and is five stories high, being now replete with machinery of the best description. I have seen very excellent satinetts, jeans, and tweeds of various patterns, that were turned out at this establishment. In the united counties flour-mills are numerous and of an imposing character, among the largest of which are the Victoria Steam Mills at Brampton, and those at Meadowvale and Streetsville. Agriculture, however, forms the main pursuit of the people in these as well as in most of the townships of Canada.

Albeit that an injudicious system of husbandry prevails, yet the united counties produce a respectable yield of grain and other cereals, averaging

from twenty-six to thirty-five bushels of wheat, and from forty to forty-five of oats to the acre. This result is, however, in a great measure attributable to the wonderful fertility of the soil, and the adaptation of the climate to such growth. The staple produce is wheat, which is extensively cultivated. During the spring and fall of 1861, there were one hundred and eighty-eight thousand and ninety-five acres under wheat cultivation, which produced an aggregate yield of three million four hundred and sixty-nine thousands bushels; the largest production being raised in York. But even Peel, the least wheat producing of the three united counties, favourably contrasts with most of the wheat producing Federal States and territories of America; so much so as to correspond in amount with the average number, and to exceed the united produce of twelve of the poorest wheat-producing districts. In proportion to its area even Peel county—containing but two hundred and ninety-three thousand two hundred acres—is more productive than Pennsylvania, one of the chief wheat-growing States, by at least four hundred per cent. These are important facts, to which the agricultural census of both countries bear ample evidence. They are facts, nevertheless, that are opposed to the general opinion of those who have not taken the trouble, or have not had

the opportunity of arriving at a correct conclusion on this subject. The wheat raised in Upper Canada is considered of a better description than that grown in the neighbouring States, and large quantities are periodically imported for the purpose of amalgamating with and improving the inferior produce.

In the united counties the quality and character of the land vary considerably. In one district there is a rich alluvial, and in another a light arenaceous soil. The southern division of Peel presents an even or gently rolling surface, while its northern section is diversified by a mountainous ridge, stretching along for a considerable distance until it forms what are termed the "Oak Ridges" of the adjoining county of York. Hence a good deal of broken land is observed in the intermediate townships of Caledon and Albion.

The aspect of the country is seriously deteriorated by the absence of proper fences; respecting which Canadian farmers appear supinely negligent. In many places the roots of trees are used for this purpose; while in the majority of instances rail-board fences are employed. Here and there the traveller observes farms securely enclosed by stone walls; but hedges of English thorn are extremely rare, being possibly found unsuitable.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE GRAND MANITOULIN, OR SACRED ISLAND.

**Barrie—Collingwood—The Blue Mountains—Scenery along the Georgian Bay—Owen Sound—Nawash—A Scotch Settlement—The Bell Mountains—Arrival at the Grand Manitoulin—Reception by the Chiefs—Topography of the Island—Protestant and Jesuit Missions—Assembly of the Indian Council—Turbulent Tribes—Apprehensions and Precautions for our Safety—Adjourned Council Meeting—Cession of the Island to 'the Crown—Text of the Treaty—Opposition of Father Choné—Indian Riots—Rescue of Prisoners—Murder of a Magistrate.**

ON Thursday, the second of October, I left Toronto *en route* for the great Manitoulin Island, two hundred and seventy miles north. Our party consisted of the Honourable William McDougall, Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs, the Honourable D. Reesor, M.L.A., Mr. Spragge, Deputy-Superintendent of the Indian Department, and one or two others who, like myself, had received invitations from the Commissioner to accompany him. The object in visiting Manitoulin was to enter into renewed negotiations with

the Indians, so that upon certain considerations, they would make a concession of the island to the Crown. This project had the full concurrence of the Executive, with whose authority Mr. McDougall was fortified before he undertook the prosecution of so doubtful and hazardous a mission.

Our first journey was to Collingwood, merely a ride of ninety-five miles; but yet, ordinarily taking something like five hours and forty minutes for its accomplishment. The Northern Railway Company politely placed a special saloon-carriage, that had only just been built for the Viceregal service, at our disposal, thereby rendering the trip extremely agreeable. The interior of the carriage presented a unique display of elaborate ornamentation, and was furnished with elegant mirrors, a rich carpet, spring-sofa and easy-chairs, covered with green silk velvet. Attached to the saloon-carriage was another of similar dimensions, laid out in dressing rooms, replete with every requisite for toilet purposes.

During the journey we passed at least twenty towns and villages, possessing populations varying in number from fifty to two thousand five hundred souls. The chief places, however, were Thornhill, Bradford, and Barrie, the last being situated in Simcoe county at the head of Kempenfeldt Bay, in Lake Simcoe. For several years

Barrie had struggled against serious discouragement to attain a position among Canadian townships; an object finally achieved by a proclamation of the Governor in 1863. Unlike other places boasting of a municipal organization, it has not had a mushroom growth, but has progressed by slow and steady degrees towards maturity. Indeed, its local aspect is sufficiently characteristic of its history, affording unequivocal evidences of solidity and stability. The population of Barrie considerably exceeds two thousand souls; while its stores, private dwellings, and public edifices, are highly creditable to the spirit, enterprise, and taste of its inhabitants. Viewed from the opposite side of the Bay, it looks rather imposing. From the water's edge to the rear of the town, the ground rises gradually until it attains a considerable elevation above the level of Lake Simcoe, thereby bringing every part of the town, more especially its southern front, prominently into view.

There is a strong and natural tendency in immigrants of various nationalities to amalgamate in new settlements. Perhaps this peculiarity is more strikingly exemplified in Canada than anywhere else. Of the twenty-one townships comprising the county of Simcoe, five are composed principally of Protestants from the North



of Ireland ; four are chiefly or largely inhabited by Irish Roman Catholics ; another is almost entirely settled by Highlanders ; while the natives of the Island of Islay form the majority of one particular township. In extent of population the Irish take precedence ; the Scotch next, and the English last.

From Barrie to Collingwood, a journey of thirty-two miles, little could be observed but an unrelieved succession of dreary swamps and arid sandhills ; so that the traveller, upon first sight, would be led to form very unfavourable and inaccurate impressions of the country. To the west and south-west, some of the richest land in the Province is to be found ; the only drawback being that the country is rather hilly, owing to a high ridge of land, called the Blue Mountains, stretching from Collingwood to Owen Sound, and increasing in elevation until it enters Nottawasaga, where it presents a bold precipitous cliff, several hundred feet above the level of the river.

We reached Collingwood in due time, a town signalized more perhaps than any other in Canada for what the Americans would designate its ‘ Go-a-head-ativeness.’ Nine years ago the entire locality was one unsightly cedar swamp. Now a flourishing and extensive, although rudely laid



out town has sprung up, as if by magic, containing excellent stores, dwelling-houses, and fully a dozen places of worship. Collingwood is a port of entry, through which a great portion of the produce of the Western States passes along the Northern and Grand Trunk Railways to the Eastern States, and the Atlantic seaboard. A line of propellers plies regularly from Chicago to this place; and as much freight is conveyed thereby as the Northern Railway is enabled to carry.

This town would be in a much more flourishing condition had it not been for the speculation in land and houses, which amounted almost to a mania a few years ago, and through which many persons lost considerably. For property then unsold, that originally cost but twelve or fourteen dollars, as much as five hundred pounds sterling had at one time been refused. To the south-west and north-west of the town is an excellent agricultural country. A magnificent chain of mountains, averaging four hundred feet in height, known as the Blue Mountains, stretch along to the west and the south-west. These gradually descend to the Georgian Bay for thirty miles, and, being tableland, have got cleared farms upon almost every part. Some of these mountains run as high as

one thousand four hundred feet above the level of the Lake. In the account of my return visit the reader will be put in possession of further information respecting this town and its locality.

At Collingwood our party received a polite invitation from Captain Smith, the owner of the steamer *Clifton*, to convey us round the coast to Owen Sound. This invitation was readily accepted. I was struck with the singular transparency of the Georgian Bay, the waters of which have a bluish tinge like to those of Lake Lemán. The scenery along the Bay is exceedingly wild and romantic; and as the day happened to be wet the gauzy mists, as they floated upwards from the lofty mountains, had a highly picturesque effect. Nine miles from Collingwood we passed a refining factory for shale oil. Shale is composed of petrified trilobites—a species of small shell fish resembling a lobster. The company who started the speculation manufactured an excellent oil at twenty-five cents per gallon; but owing to the discovery of the oil springs of Enniskillen and other places, the scheme was found unprofitable, and had to be abandoned. When the oil springs shall have run dry, it was thought that recourse will be had to the shale again.

It is difficult for those in the old country to form an adequate conception of the immense

extent of British North America bays and lakes—

“ With all their fairy crowds  
Of Islands that together lie  
As quietly as spots of sky  
Amongst the evening clouds.”

Literally they are inland seas and oceans. The Georgian Bay alone is sixty miles wide and one hundred and twenty miles long north-west by south-east. Out of that huge expanse of water rises over thirty-two thousand islands, the chief of which is the Grand Manitoulin, or residence of the Great Spirit. The mountains along the coast are thickly covered with beech, maple, elm, and hemlock trees, the larger proportion being maple. Many of these are from seventy to one hundred feet high. The rock maple is generally cut for exportation to England. Wild duck abound on the Bay, of a black colour, and having a white spot under each wing. These are not as great delicacies as the “canvass-back” duck, as they possess a very strong and rather disagreeable flavour. There is another species of duck to be found called the “clipper, or diver,” but such are comparatively rare.

Further on we passed the little village of Thornbury, containing about two hundred inhabitants. It is situated at the mouth of the Beaver

River, celebrated for its trout fishing. One mile and a half to the rear of Thornbury is a woollen factory, which affords employment to seventy hands, including men, women, and children. At six p.m. the *Clifton* arrived at Owen Sound—a long arm of the Bay, one hundred and forty miles from Toronto.

Owen Sound is a county town, and the oldest settlement along the coast, containing a population of two thousand three hundred souls. It possesses a court-house and gaol, three foundries, two flour mills, a woollen factory, three newspapers, and several churches belonging to various religious denominations. We went to Briscoe's Hotel in a singular kind of open conveyance, not unlike a waggon. The scenery in this neighbourhood is considered the most beautiful on the Lake. Four miles down the Bay are the Indian Falls, and a similar distance up are the Ingles Falls, on the Sydenham River. To the west of the harbour stands the town-plot of Brooke, formerly called Nawash, a name from which it should never have been altered. An Indian village existed here four years ago, but the government obtained from the Indians the surrender of the land, together with the entire Peninsula, which was finally sold, and the proceeds funded for their benefit during the existence of the tribe.

Within a league of the Sound is a small Scotch settlement called Leith, which possesses a distillery, flour mills, one store, and a post-office. The cost of living at Owen Sound must be very low, as the hotel proprietor informed me that he only charged the boarders at his establishment three and a half dollars per week—about fourteen shillings. This statement astonished me the more when I discovered that the table was very liberally supplied. The landlord's loyalty must not be left unnoticed. In the centre of the wall, at the head of the dining-room, was emblazoned the initials "V. R.," surrounded by a wreath of laurel leaves.

In the afternoon our party proceeded on board the steamer *Plough Boy*, which was to convey us nearly to our destination. Seventeen miles from Collingwood we reached the village of Shewabohmnoning, modernized into Killarney—a postal station of the Manitoulin Island. Here I noticed a few straggling settlements, some cattle, pigs, and poultry, a couple of dozen plank houses, and a wooden chapel connected with the Jesuit Mission. The population numbers about two hundred and thirty, the Indians forming the predominant element. A few graves in the distance were indicated by rude wooden crosses stuck in the ground. The Post Office is a miserable

shanty, wherein was sold a variety of articles most dissimilar in character, comprising flour, soap, bear and minx skins, baskets wrought out of Indian grass (which retains a pleasant odour for a long time), and striped cotton dresses for the aborigines. In the background are the La Cloche, or Bell Mountains—immense masses of granite rising perpendicularly as high as twelve hundred feet above the level of the Bay. These obtained their name from the circumstance that whenever the surf washes against the base of one particular bluff, a sound is produced resembling the ringing of a bell. Bears, in their wanderings, sometimes venture into these regions, and occasionally destroy cattle. The deep crimson hue of the maple foliage that adorned the hills had a highly picturesque effect, although the place looked wild and primitive, and otherwise most uninviting.

“Not so bad a place to live in after all,” observed Mr. McDougall, ironically; “one at least would have plenty of fish.”

Twenty miles distant is White Fish River. In this neighbourhood, according to Sir William Logan, there is a vein of iron sixteen feet wide. It seems unaccountable that in a country prolific in valuable minerals, so few mining operations should be carried on. Throughout this vast territory only one copper mine of any magnitude

is worked, namely, the Bruce Mines, on Lake Superior. Upon inquiring the cause of this anomaly, I was informed that deficiency of capital is the reason why such riches are suffered to remain buried in the bowels of the earth.

About noon next day the steamer arrived opposite Manitowaning, or the "Spirit Cave," called after the Heathen Deity of the Lake—from whence a small boat was put out to receive us. Upon landing on the island we were met by the Resident Superintendent, the Doctor, the Protestant Missionary, and four Indian Chiefs, who wore large silver medals round their necks—presents from different British sovereigns. The chiefs shook hands with the Commissioner and the other members of our party, and appeared highly pleased to see us. A few words were interchanged on either side, and explained by the interpreter, who had accompanied us from Toronto. The Indians carried our baggage to the Superintendent's residence—a spacious wooden structure, where we took up our quarters, to the evident dismay of Captain Ironsides and his family, whose domicile seemed to have been invaded, and which possessed scarcely sufficient accommodation for themselves. From a flag-staff erected at one side of the building, floated the British Standard. The Commissioner had



brought with him a considerable quantity of stores, both for our own use and for distribution among the tribes.

The Grand Manitoulin (properly Manedoomini) Island, which extends from east to west, at the head of Lake Huron, is one hundred and thirty-five miles long, and varies in breadth from twenty to twenty-five miles. It is indented by eight large and deep bays - some of which are twelve miles in extent—as well as by a number of smaller ones. The entire shores of this island and of these bays, are bordered by high mountains, covered principally with cedar, pine, and white birch. On the summit of the mountains are extensive beds of bare rock, in the fissures of which are interspersed, here and there, stunted cedar trees. There are at least twenty lakes in the interior of the island, some being from fifteen to eighteen miles long, and from eight to ten miles wide, varying in depth from three to twenty fathoms. Two or three of those lakes empty themselves into Lake Huron by means of tolerably large rivers. Small streams from the surrounding hills maintain the waters at an uniform level. Most of the lakes are situated at considerable height, some of them being two hundred feet above Lake Huron, but having no apparent connection therewith.



These inland lakes abound with fish, such as trout, pike, white-fish, sturgeon, bass, pickerel, perch, herring, roach, and carp. These are not, however, either in quality or flavour equal to those procured in larger bodies of water. Although there are valuable fisheries scattered about the island, yet comparatively few of the Indians pursue fishing to any extent. Those who do, may generally be found around the whisky stations and white man's fisheries, where all their 'catch' becomes exchanged for 'fire-water.' There is a stringent enactment against persons conveying spirits into the island, but Yankee traders violate the same with impunity. No machinery exists by which the law can be exercised efficiently, or delinquents brought to justice.

The soil, although in some places stony and barren, is sufficiently fertile to grow corn and potatoes, even with the very imperfect cultivation adopted by the Indian tribes. Attempts to raise spring wheat have been successful, and I have seen tropical fruits growing redundantly in the doctor's garden. During winter the snow is from four to five feet deep. It comes early and protects the ground from frost. No sooner does the snow dissolve than vegetation advances, which is rapid in its development; more so, indeed, than on the south shore of the Georgian

Bay. Potatoes of goodly size are raised in considerable quantities, and, singular to say, the disease called the 'rot,' has not been known to affect them. When dug up they are stored in cellars during the winter, and sold to traders in the spring. This esculent is seldom nipped by early frost; rather a remarkable circumstance considering the geographical position of the island; though an immense body of fresh water tempers the air. Corn is raised with certainty year after year on the same soil without the adventitious aid of compost or ploughing, or indeed of any process that may properly be termed cultivation. The *modus operandi* adopted by the Indians is primitive and rude in the extreme. They raise up the ground with their feet in the first instance, then throw in the seed, and finally stamp upon it. I have observed corn and turnips growing in uncleared patches of land almost covered with charred stumps and fallen trees. It is a common practice for the Indians to scatter turnip seed through hillocks of corn, so that both cereal and esculent arrive at maturity together. A gentleman, who for four years had been in charge of the fisheries, assured me that corn can be raised on Manitoulin Island with greater facility than in the neighbourhood of

Toronto—a district famous for its agricultural produce.

The timber on the main portion of the island consists of maple, various sorts of pine, the white birch, and cedar. On the shores these are generally interspersed with balsam, spruce, tamarack, and poplar. A few oak and beech trees may be found scattered widely apart. The maple yields rather a valuable product, of which the natives take advantage. Maple sugar in large quantities is manufactured therefrom—some Indian families producing as much as sixteen hundred pounds annually. In the neighbourhood of Lonely Island, the fishing chief, Wasseezesick, and his sons, prepare from six to eight hundred barrels of this commodity every year. The article invariably commands a ready sale at seven cents. a pound to local traders, to the Hudson Bay Company, and to traders from the States, the Bruce Mines, Owen Sound, Gooderich and other places. Vessels regularly ply from American and Canadian ports during the navigable season for cargoes of this produce.

The soil of Manitoulin consists principally of clay, having a reddish tinge, and is frequently covered with small pieces of limestone—not so thickly, however, as to form an impediment to culti-

vation. That portion of the island situated between South Bay and Horse Island is said to be very poor, and almost unfit for farming purposes. The Indian idea seems to be, that no land is of any use except it be contiguous to the Lake or a river. The tribes have certainly picked out the best productive frontier sites, the finest harbours, and the most eligible landing places—circumstances that favour the prevalence of this notion.

There are ten villages in the island scattered in every direction, nearly all of which are sparsely inhabited. The entire population embraces about 1,200 souls; of whom 100 are Protestant, 950 Roman Catholic, and 150 Heathen. The principal villages are Manitowaning and Wikwemikong; the latter being situated at the opposite side of the island, about three miles from the shore. At one time the former was an exclusively Protestant settlement; but it contains at present 42 Protestants, 44 Catholics, and 10 Heathens. The Superintendent and the Doctor reside here, both functionaries being remunerated for their services by the Canadian Government out of the Indian Fund. A school had at one time been established in this village, but it was abandoned, although from what circumstance, I am unable to relate. Manitowaning was built entirely at the expense of the Indian Department. A forge and several

workshops were erected, and for a time everything prospered ; but owing to a combination of causes, not the least of which is the nomadic character of the Indian bands, the place has fallen into complete decay—fully three-fourths of the houses being either deserted or in ruins. In the centre of the village is a commodious Anglican church, built at a cost of twenty-four thousand dollars. I attended divine service on Sunday, which was performed partly in English and partly in Indian, interrupted occasionally by the hoarse screaming of the ‘papooses’ whom the squaws carried strapped to their backs.

The Protestant Mission was established about the year 1838 ; the first missionary being the Rev. Mr. Elliott, who remained at his post only a few months. He was succeeded by the Rev. C. Brough, who continued on the mission for three years. Dr. O’Meara followed, and prosecuted his labours until the year 1859. Since this period most of the Indians have left the village, and taken up their abode at Little Current, Garden River, Saugeen, and Cape Croker. The missionary who succeeded Dr. O’Meara, is Mr. Jacobs, a half-breed, whose father, a converted Indian, gained some notoriety as a preacher among the Wesleyans. At Manitowaning and its neighbourhood, the number of Indians who are

members of the Church of England amount to sixty-six. Those at Shezwaindot Bay, fourteen miles to the north-west, number merely fourteen; whilst those at Little Current do not exceed fifty-one. When the Bishop of Toronto visited the mission in 1861, ten Indians received the rite of confirmation. Mr. Jacobs' stipend is derived from grants made by the Propagation of the Gospel Society, the Continental Church Society, and the Church Society of Toronto. Twenty children attend the evening school, and nearly an equal number the Sunday school, in both of which Mrs. Jacobs, the missionary's energetic young wife, takes a warm interest. At Little Current there is a chapel, school house, and parsonage; and it was proposed to establish a schoolmaster and catechist in this place to promote the mental and spiritual interests of the Indians. The sum of fifty-seven dollars was collected in 1861, on the mission, for church purposes. Mr. Jacobs, although zealous and attentive to his duties, yet lacks other qualities essential to success as a missionary to the Heathen.

The most considerable village is Wikwemikong, on the eastern side of the island, a settlement exclusively established by Jesuit Missionaries. This village rises gracefully and gradually upon the lofty eminence, looking down on the

magnificent bay of the same name. From it the eye stretches eighteen or twenty miles over the mighty Lake Huron, towards the Georgian Bay. The village itself is regularly laid out, and much has been done towards imparting to it a tone of order and even of picturesque beauty. The houses are arranged in rows, rising in amphitheatrical form one above another. Occasionally at morning and evening-tide the Bay presents an animated spectacle, being covered by a fleet of small vessels, called Makinaw boats, going and returning from fishing; for each family possesses its own boat, as the Indians are wonderfully expert in the construction of such craft. Canoes are seldom used except by the roving tribes. The houses are all built of logs, and exhibit little extrinsic elegance or intrinsic comfort; beds, chairs, and stoves being concomitants of civilized life for which the Red Man has no relish.

Wikwenikong is ornamented by an imposing stone church, having a tower one hundred feet high. This handsome structure was erected by the Indians, the heavy material of which was brought a considerable distance by the squaws, who invariably perform all the drudgery for their tyrannical lords. A mission-house, built likewise of stone, and at the cost of the tribes, is connected with the church by a small passage.



There are two schools in operation, one for boys and the other for girls, which are attended by one hundred and thirty children. These institutions are partially sustained by an annual appropriation of fifty pounds from the Indian Department. A spacious log-house had recently been constructed for the purpose of a factory, in order to teach the squaws the art of weaving; and competent persons (consisting of a man and his wife) had been engaged to instruct them, at a salary of seventy pounds per annum. A grist mill had likewise been commenced, which must prove of immense advantage to the community. The Jesuits possess a good farm, worked by lay brothers; but the Indians evidently do not profit by their example. I much doubt whether many of them will ever be brought to settle down as cultivators of the soil. All the attempts hitherto made for this purpose have signally failed, so as to render further efforts hopeless. From the village postal roads branch out in various directions, contiguous to which are scattered Indian shanties and wigwams, and patches of rude cultivation, which are scarcely distinguishable from the primeval forest. The bands who reside here are principally from the States. In the neighbourhood I observed hundreds of acres of burnt land and deserted clearances, but not a single fence, for



which the Indians seem to entertain a strong antipathy.

Undeniably, the Jesuits, since the days of St. Francis Xavier, have proved themselves zealous and successful missionaries to the Heathen. They have gone where no other Christian priest would venture. We find them among the savage Aborigines of the New World, even whilst they were engaged in sanguinary wars with each other; nor did mutilation, nor even the prospect of a cruel death, deter them from their sacred purpose. Formerly there were but three descriptions of Catholic ecclesiasties in Canada, namely, Jesuits, Priests, and Recollets, of whom the members of the Society of Jesus have always been deemed the most considerable, giving rise to the proverb:—*Pour faire un recollete il faut une hachette, pour un prêtre un ciseau, mais pour un Jesuite il faut un pinceau.* Signifying that “a hatchet is sufficient to sketch out a Recollet; a priest cannot be made without a chisel; but a Jesuit absolutely requires the pencil,” metaphors illustrating how pre-eminently the one surpassed the others.

In South Bay, a very deep inlet almost joining Manitowaning Bay, are three villages, consisting of a cluster of houses at the entrance on the west side, and at the extremity of the gulf. This is a considerable trading place for fish during the

spring and fall. Although the land in the neighbourhood is of a very indifferent quality, South Bay will yet become an important locality. When roads shall have been made connecting it with other bays, it must command a large and profitable share of the fishing trade.

The Indian tribes are for the most part indigent, indolent, and of extremely filthy and libidinous habits. When they drink whisky (which is smuggled into the island), they become perfectly ungovernable; and numerous crimes and accidents occur in consequence. Lying and stealing form the leading characteristics of some of the bands, more especially of those belonging to the village of Wikwimekongsing; nor are these attributes affected by the teachings and preachings of the missionaries who labour among them. They have their own specifics for diseases, and a class of people called "pow-wows," or paid doctors, attend upon them when they are seriously ill. One of the remedies resorted to in some cases is the "vapour bath," which is improvised after the following fashion:—

A circular lodge of bent branches is formed, about five feet wide and three feet high. This is closely covered with blankets so as to prevent evaporation. The patient enters, when his squaw puts in three or four stones, that are previously

heated in a fire close at hand. A small brush made of balsam twigs and a pan of cold water complete all that is required for the operation. The Indian then sprinkles water with the twigs on the heated stones; the steam causes the perspiration to run in streams from his body; and when nearly suffocated, he rushes out and plunges into the Lake! The Finnish peasants adopt a similar practice; which seems to ignore the common maxim, *Omnis repentina mutatio est periculosa*.

I noticed a number of pigs on the island, the appearance of which was very striking. Some were spotted all over like leopards, but others were perfectly black and somewhat resembled bears. While straying about solitarily in the forests, I chanced to observe one of these strange-looking animals lying down cozily by a huge tree. I immediately mistook it for a bear, and feeling an indescribable degree of trepidation, retraced my steps as nimbly and as noiselessly as I could. Upon mentioning on my return that I had encountered a bear, my delusion was removed, while my friends were not surprised that I should have fallen into so uncomfortable an error.

As nearly all the cultivable land of the peninsula along the eastern shore of Lake Huron has been taken up by settlers, and as Manitoulin

Island contains nearly three-quarters of a million of acres, half of which at least is of good quality, and adapted for settlement, it was considered by the Executive that if this island were resumed by the Crown, and the arable portion surveyed and offered for sale, it would ere long be occupied by an enterprising and industrious white population. The Indians inhabiting this region, however, have claimed exclusive title to the entire island, by virtue of a treaty entered into with them in August, 1836, when Sir Francis B. Head was Governor of Upper Canada.

Previous to that arrangement, Manitoulin was in the possession of a few Ottawa and Chippawa Indians; while portions of the peninsula and the country east of the Georgian Bay were occupied by scattered bands of these and other tribes. This territory in the hands of a few Indians, as a matter of course, remained uncultivated and useless. The interests of civilization therefore seemed to require that so great an obstacle should be removed, without in any way trespassing upon the rights of justice or humanity. The benevolent policy of Sir Francis Head in making over the entire island of Manitoulin to these nomadic bands, upon certain conditions, is obvious enough. Sir Francis obtained a surrender to the Crown of the Indians' title to the island,

that it may be held for the use and benefit of all those scattered tribes (as well as the Indians then upon the island) who, it was covenanted, should remove from the main land. Although twenty-six years have since elapsed, but few of the Indians occupying the peninsula have repaired to Manitoulin. So far, the letter of the treaty has not been complied with. Hence, one thousand two hundred Red Men on the island, it was contended, possessed no equitable or legal claim to the entire territory.

The late Government made an ineffectual attempt to induce the Indians to cede the island; and with this object, instructed Commissioners to visit Manitoulin, in the September of 1861. These gentlemen were authorized to offer twenty-five acres of land to each Indian family, with a sufficient quantity of waste land for fire wood. Such an arrangement, it was presumed, would amply compensate them for any imaginary interest they may have had in the island. A surveyor accompanied the Commissioners, for the purpose of making a preliminary exploration of the territory, with a view to its sub-division into lots. The mission, however, proved unsuccessful. The Indians would not discuss the propositions which the Commissioners had to make. They even went so far as to threaten violence to the

surveyor if he attempted to survey their settlement, to which they fancied they had a peculiarly sacred and inalienable title. The Commissioners, upon finding their authority disregarded, threatened to employ military force to induce compliance with the wishes of the Executive. This threat, the Government did not deem expedient to carry out. Since the new Cabinet came into office, the subject had engaged their attention; and the Hon. Mr. McDougall proposed such a scheme to the Governor-General and the Executive Council as met with their entire approval, and the issue of which has proved successful so far as regards the execution of a new treaty.

The first meeting of the Indian Council took place on Saturday, the fourth of October. The Council Chamber consisted of a loft in the Government store-house—a somewhat dilapidated plank structure, which, as the storm howled outside and the waves of the Bay laved its sides, caused the rickety edifice to sway to and fro like a drunken man, until I grew painfully apprehensive of the consequences. The only furniture was a table of pine wood, and a long form placed at one end of the room, upon which were seated the Superintendent-General and his party. Cakes of tobacco and clay pipes were piled in pyramidal

form on the floor, between the Commissioner and the Indians—many of whom eagerly seized the proffered presents, and puffed away until the apartment was dark and my eyes bedazzled from smoke.

It has been an invariable practice with the tribes on all important official occasions to inaugurate the proceedings by smoking their *calumets*, or pipes of peace. The word *calumet* is of Norman origin, derived from *chalumeau*, and introduced into Canada by the Normans when they planted themselves in that country. Equivalent terms, such as *ganondao* and *pougan*, are employed by the Iroquoise and other Indian bands.

About three hundred Indians were present at the Council, many of whom were dirty and ill-clad. The various chiefs occupied prominent places. Some of them stood, while others squatted cross-legged on the floor. The head war-chief, Assickinack, was attired like an admiral, in a blue cloth coat, with gilt buttons and gold epaulettes, a crimson sash, top boots, and a cocked hat, ornamented with a plume of blue and white feathers. He wore several massive silver medals, suspended round his neck, one of which was the gift of the Prince of Wales. Another had been presented by His Majesty George III., in com-



memoration of the loyal services he had rendered during the war of 1812, when he headed a legion of Indians raised by himself, and led them victoriously against the enemy. Assickinack is now over ninety-three years old, and almost blind. He subsists principally upon a small pension received from the Government, which I have reason to think will be augmented during the short time he has to live. Other chiefs were attired in blanket capôts and crimson moccassins, embellished with ribbons and rows of bead work. One fierce looking fellow had his cheeks and eyebrows painted. He wore a head dress of feathers that extended down his back, together with rings of brass round his neck. In a belt he carried a large knife, such as Indian 'warriors' usually wear. Among the assembly was Father Choné, the Jesuit missionary, wrapped in a blue cloak and otherwise very plainly attired. His appearance was anything but ecclesiastical; and certainly his presence was not considered desirable, as his bitter hostility to the intentions of the government had transpired.

The proceedings were inaugurated by the Commissioner shaking hands with the chiefs. This friendly act was performed in accordance to their desire, made known through the interpreter, a son of old Assickinack, who was educated at



Toronto College, and at that time an *employé* of the Indian Department. Mr. McDougall next essayed to state the object of his mission, and explained the purposes of the Government towards the semi-civilised denizens of the island. The Indians met the official overtures with a storm of indignation, attended by gruntings and savage sounds indicative of disaffection. The Wikwimekong tribes most strongly opposed a relinquishment of their reserves. Several chiefs, and persons deputed by chiefs, delivered lengthy and impassioned addresses, wherein they set forth, in highly poetical language and admirable logical order, the grounds of their dissension. After each speaker had concluded he shook hands, first with the Commissioner and then with the entire of our party. During the sitting of the Council great excitement was manifested, and horrible yells, and even the 'war hoop,' were given. Only poor old Assiekinack was favourable to the project. He expressed his confidence in the Queen and the Government, and remarked that the Indians were infinitely better off since they had come under the protection of the white man. The old warrior spoke with warmth and effect—for he had also been famous as an orator in his day. His language excited wild commotion. The painted Indian, who was standing near,

placed his hand on his war-knife, and assumed a threatening and defiant attitude; but the chief's two sons stood at either side of their father ready to protect him should violence be offered. A Pagan Indian immediately came forward at the desire of his fellows, and attacked old Assiekinack in a very abusive speech, wherein he was denounced as a renegade, a Government hireling, and one who had sold himself, and was prepared to sell the Indians, for reward. Fearful lest he should come to grief, one of the officials took the old man's arm and led him tottering from the Council. Other chiefs opposed the Government arrangements with great vehemence.

“As for you, brother,” said one, addressing the Superintendent-General; “God has given you money; we, poor Indians, have been living without it. God has given us the land to cultivate for our own use, on which we get what we want. I cannot rob my children of what belongs to them. The propositions made to us by the Government have never been realised, and the poorer we are. We are not able to receive your propositions now. I wish, as poor as I am, that I would be left alone. I want only to keep the strip of land I now hold for my children, and I wish you to pity me in my state. My

wish is to keep the land just as it is. That is all I have to say to you, brother."

Finally the Council was adjourned for two hours, in order to give the various chiefs an opportunity of consulting together, before the discussion should be renewed.

Upon the re-assembling of the Council, the chiefs were firm in their determination of hostility to the Government. As the possibility of entering into any negotiation seemed hopeless, the assembly was further adjourned until the following Monday at noon; the Commissioner informing the Wikwimekong and other tribes, who made the most formidable opposition to the projected treaty, that they might return home, as their presence would no longer be required.

Meanwhile rumours had spread that some of the Indians attended the Council armed with pistols and knives for the purpose of intimidation, and that acts of violence were likely to occur at the next meeting. For a time our party felt apprehensive, and precautionary measures were adopted in case of a revolt. At length the leading chiefs were got together, the propositions of the proposed treaty and the intentions of the Executive more lucidly explained, the result of which was, that, before the final Council was held,

three chiefs had signified their adhesion—an object in part effected by the immediate pecuniary advantages offered to them and each Indian of their respective bands. On Monday the Council went off pleasantly as marriage bells, contrary to what had been anticipated; so I congratulated myself on my happy escape from being “scalped,” anything but a pleasant process, judging from an elaborate description of the operation which I had heard on the island. The horrible fiendish face and glum aspect of that painted Indian I have mentioned, haunted me by day and disturbed my repose by night. Even while I write, thousands of miles away, I can fancy those fiery eyeballs of his glaring wildly at me with mingled expressions of malignity and scorn.

The Council meeting on Monday, which was largely attended even by the recalcitrant Indians of Wikwimekong, was protracted till a late hour; and everything was arranged for the signing of the treaty on the following morning. The tribes from the opposite side of the island were, however, unrelenting in their determination, although they exhibited more mildness of demeanour. Joseph Jocks, the son of the leading chief of Wikwimekong, thus addressed the Commissioner just before the termination of the proceedings:—

“Friends have listened attentively, and are not going to change their minds. We know, brother, that you are a great man, have great authority, and we look upon you favourably. Think of no evil thing that you have heard or seen ; let it not be in your heart. Don't think it hard if we do not say all you would wish. We pray you, brother, to keep our land firmly for us. I wish to see my land and to look at it from time to time carefully. The Queen did a great deal for us, and placed agents amongst us to whom we could address ourselves if we wanted to say anything. We are always ready to listen to the words of the Great Father, and to those sent to speak to us ; and we wish the Governor-General would make the land secure which he is going to give us.”

On Tuesday, the majority of the chiefs, warriors, and their “aides-de-camp,” assembled in an apartment at the Superintendent's house, when the treaty, which was engrossed on vellum, was laid on the table, read, and interpreted. Eighteen chiefs and one or two head-men appended their marks to the document, which, as specimens of savage heraldry, possessed some interest. Old Assickinaek first signed, and wrote his name pretty legibly, while his son conducted his trembling hand. One chief of a Wikwimekong band, and two of his aides-de-camp, appended

their signatures to the treaty on behalf of themselves alone, and as an expression of their concurrence with the policy of the Government. The heraldry of this aristocracy consisted of symbolic representations, such as the gull, the beaver, the bear on his back, the crane, the reindeer, the pike, and other inhabitants of earth, air, and water. Much merriment was occasioned at the grotesque artistic attempts of some of the chiefs, who failed most miserably in delineating the objects they intended.

As soon as the treaty had been duly signed and witnessed by the writer and others, the Superintendent-General informed those present that his father, when a child, was adopted by the Chief of the Snake Tribe Indians, duly initiated into their order, and called *Whasaneese* (cat-fish); and that this was one reason why he took such an interest in Indian affairs. The Indians, upon hearing the story interpreted, exclaimed with excitement and wonder, *Whasaneese! Whasaneese!*—a cognomen by which the Commissioner of Crown Lands will in future be distinguished. Subsequently, a few hundred pounds were divided amongst the contracting chiefs for themselves and their bands, varying in sums from two to ten dollars. These amounts were not bestowed as a gratuity, but as advances upon the anticipated

emoluments to be derived from the sale of lands on the island.

The following is the text of the treaty :—

**COPY OF TREATY MADE AT MANITOWANING, THE  
SIXTH DAY OF OCTOBER, 1862.**

Articles of agreement and convention made and concluded at Manitowaning, on the Great Manitoulin Island, in the Province of Canada, the Sixth day of October, Anno Domini 1862, between the Honble. William McDougall, Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs, and William Spragge, Esquire, Deputy-Superintendent of Indian Affairs, on the part of the Crown and Government of said Province, of the first part, and Mai-she-yuong-gai, Okemah-be-ness, J. B. Assickinack, Benjamin Assickinack, Mai-be-ness-me, She-no-tah-gum, George Ah-be-tos-o-wai, Paim-o-quo-waish-gung, Abence, Tai-bose-gai, Ato-wish-cosh, Nai-won-dai-ge-zbik, Wau, Kan-o-say, Keesh-kewan-bik, chiefs and principal men of the Ottawa, Chippewa and other Indians occupying the said island, on behalf of the said Indians of the second part

Whereas the Indian title to said island was surrendered to the Crown, on the ninth August, Anno Domini, 1836, under and by virtue of a treaty made between Sir Francis Bond Head, then Governor of Upper Canada and the chiefs and principal men of the Ottawas and Chippewas then occupying and claiming title thereto, in order that the same might "be made the property (under their Great Father's control) of all Indians whom he should allow to reside thereon."

And whereas but few Indians from the mainland, whom it was intended to transfer to the island, have ever come to reside thereon

And whereas it has been deemed expedient (with a view to the improvement of the condition of the Indians as well as the settlement and improvement of the country) to assign to the Indians now upon the island certain specified portions thereof, to be held by patent from the Crown, and to sell the other portions thereof fit for cultivation to settlers, and to invest the proceeds thereof after deducting the expenses of survey and management for the benefit of the Indians,

And whereas a majority of the chiefs of certain bands residing on that portion of the island, easterly of Heywood Sound and the Manitoulin Gulf, have expressed their unwillingness to accede to this proposal as respects that portion of the island, but have assented to the same as respects all other portions thereof, and whereas the chiefs and principal men of the bands residing on the island, westerly of the said Sound and Gulf, have agreed to accede to the said proposal,

Now this agreement witnesseth that in consideration of the sum of seven hundred dollars now in hand paid (which sum is to be he-e-



after deducted from the proceeds of lands sold to settlers), the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, and in further consideration of such sums as may be realized, from time to time, as interest upon the purchase money of the lands to be sold for their benefit as aforesaid, the parties hereto of the second part, have and hereby do release, surrender, and give up to Her Majesty the Queen, all the right, title, interest, and claim of the parties of the second part, and of the Ottawa, Chippewa, and other Indians in whose behalf they act of, in, and to the Great Manitoulin Island, and also of, in, and to the islands adjacent, which have been deemed or claimed to be appurtenant or belonging thereto. To have and to hold the same and every part thereof to Her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors for ever.

And it is hereby agreed by and between the parties hereto as follows:—

Firstly. A survey of the said Manitoulin Island shall be made as soon as conveniently may be, or under the authority of the Department of Crown Lands.

Secondly. The Crown will, as soon as conveniently may be, grant by deed for the benefit of each Indian being the head of a family and residing on the said island, one hundred acres of land; to each single person over twenty-one years of age residing as aforesaid, fifty acres of land; to each family of orphan children under twenty-one years of age, containing two or more persons, one hundred acres of land; and to each single orphan child under twenty-one years of age, fifty acres of land; to be selected and located under the following rules and conditions:—

Each Indian entitled to land under the agreement, may make his own selection of any land on the Great Manitoulin Island. Provided, firstly, that the lots selected shall be contiguous or adjacent to each other, so that Indian settlements on the island may be as compact as possible. Secondly, that if two or more Indians claim the same lot of land, the matter shall be referred to the Resident Superintendent, who shall examine the case and decide between them. Thirdly, that selections for orphan children may be made by their friends, subject to the approval of the Resident Superintendent. Fourthly, should any lot or lots selected as aforesaid be contiguous to any bay or harbour, or any stream of water upon which a mill site shall be found, and should the Government be of opinion that such lot or lots ought to be reserved for the use of the public, or for village or park lots, or that such mill site should be sold with a view to the erection of a mill thereon, and shall signify such opinion through its proper Agent, then the Indian who has selected or who wishes to select such lot, shall make another selection; but if he has made any improvement thereon, he shall be allowed a fair compensation therefor. Fifthly, the selections shall all be made within one year after the completion of the survey; and for that purpose plans of the survey shall be deposited with the Resident Superintendent as soon as they are approved by the Department of Crown Lands, and shall be open to the inspection of all Indians entitled to make selections as aforesaid.

Thirdly. The interest which may accrue from the investment of the proceeds of sales of land as aforesaid, shall be payable annually,



and shall be apportioned among the Indians now residing westerly of the said Sound and Gulf, and their descendants *per capita*; but every chief lawfully appointed shall be entitled to two portions.

Fourthly. So soon as one hundred thousand acres of the said land is sold, such portion of the salary of the Resident Superintendent and of the expenses of his office, as the Government may deem equitable, shall become a charge upon the said fund.

Fifthly. The deeds or patents for the lands to be selected as aforesaid, shall contain such conditions for the protection of the grantees as the Governor in Council may under the law deem requisite.

Sixthly. All the rights and privileges in respect to the taking of fish in the lakes, bays, creeks, and waters within and adjacent to the said island which may be lawfully exercised and enjoyed by the white settlers thereon, may be exercised and enjoyed by the Indians.

Seventhly. That portion of the island easterly of Heywood Sound and Manitoulin Gulf, and the Indians now residing there, are exempted from the operation of this agreement as respects survey, sale of lots, granting deeds to Indians, and payments in respect of moneys derived from sales in other parts of the island. But the said Indians will remain under the protection of the Government as formerly, and the said easterly part or division of the island will remain open for the occupation of any Indians entitled to reside upon the island as formerly, subject in case of dispute to the approval of the Government.

Eighthly. Whenever a majority of the chiefs and principal men at a council of the Indians residing easterly of the said Sound and Gulf, to be called and held for the purpose, shall declare their willingness to accede to the present agreement in all respects and portions thereof, and the Indians there shall be entitled to the same privileges in every respect, from and after the date of such approval by the Government, as those residing in other parts of the island.

Ninthly. This agreement shall be obligatory and binding on the contracting parties as soon as the same shall be approved by the Governor in Council.

In witness whereof the said Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs and Deputy-Superintendent, and the undersigned chiefs and principal men of the Ottawa, Chippewa, and other Indians, have hereto set their hands and seals, at Manitowaning, the sixth day of October, in the year first above written.

WILLIAM McDONNELL

WILLIAM SPRAGUE.

J. B. ASSICKINACK,	[L.S.]	TAIROSEGAI,	[L.S.]
MAISHEGAONG-JAI,	[L.S.]	ATOWISHCOSU,	[L.S.]
P. KEMCH-BENESS,	[L.S.]	MAIWOTAI-KEGHIST,	[L.S.]
HENJ. ASSICKINACK,	[L.S.]	WET-COW-SAI,	[L.S.]
DAI-BE-NESSIE-ME,	[L.S.]	KUSH-KEWAN-INC,	[L.S.]
SHEWATA-GUN,	[L.S.]	BAI-BOM-SAI,	[L.S.]
GEO. OBETASSOWN,	[L.S.]	KEGHIKGODONESS,	[L.S.]
PAIMOQUONAISH-KING,	[L.S.]	PAHTAHOGWISHING,	[L.S.]
ABENEE,	[L.S.]	TEH-KUMMOH.	[L.S.]

Executed in the presence of (having been first read, translated, and explained):—

GEORGE IRONSIDE,  
S. PHILLIPS DAY,  
WILLIAM GIBBARD,  
DAVID S. LAYTON,  
JOSEPH WILSON,

JOHN H. McDOUGALL,  
F. ASSICKINACK,  
PETER JACOBS,  
McGREGOR IRONSIDE.

The undersigned being one of the Chiefs of the Wequaimekong Band, appends his signature in testimony of his general approval, and his assent, as an individual, to all the terms of the above agreement.

PAIM-SAA-TUNG.

I cannot say that I altogether favour this wresting of the poor Indians' patrimony so remorselessly from them—for contiguity to the white man is an unfailing indication of the Indian's fate. The sacredness of a former treaty should not have been so lightly regarded. If its letter was not literally fulfilled, its spirit was sufficiently manifest to have rendered it inviolable. Father Choné has done more to civilise the tribes scattered about Manitoulin Island than any other missionary. He really takes a Christian interest in these wretched people, and his opposition to the ceding of the island and the alienation of the Indians' patrimony is deserving of the utmost consideration. The following is the translation of a letter to the Grand-Vicar of Quebec, on this subject, forwarded by the Archbishop's representative to the Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs:—

Manitoulin Island, Wikwimekong, 14th Oct., 1862.

Sir and Very Revd. Vicar-General :

*Pax Tibi,*

I cannot refrain from thinking, in reading over the letter which you were kind enough to send me, that Mr. Spragge has taken advantage of your good faith to abuse it ; although he is a very courteous man, who may have his convictions as a man of the world and as an employé of the Government. These convictions are certainly without foundation, and I cannot share them. These gentlemen, (Messrs. Spragge and McDougall,) came to settle in a definite manner the affairs of our Indians. But what have the Government people to do with business such as that for which they came here? What have they to settle in this business of their allies and of proprietors who live quietly on their properties? Allies and proprietors—these gentlemen have recognised and expressed the fact in their speeches.

What have they settled? They have taken from the Indian his land, giving to each head of a family 100 acres, and to each boy under ten years 50 acres. They have expelled him from his villages, thereby putting him to the necessity of choosing elsewhere ; that is to say of taking new lands wherever the Government will allow him, good or bad because there is more bad than good land in the island ; and for that he is to have the interest of the money accruing from the sale of his lands, when the surveyors shall have been paid. They say that this is advantageous to the Indian, who derives no profit from his land. If they get 25s. each every year it will be a great deal.

How did they gain over the Indians? The assembly took place on a Saturday. The first answer to the Honble. Mr. McDougall's speech was an unanimous refusal. Some chiefs stayed over Sunday with many others. That day they were worked upon by means of the threats and promises which the Honble. speaker had expressed in his speech. The assent of the minority was obtained on Monday, and the bargain was considered as concluded. The whole of the Treaty!!! was done with the assent of a certain number of chiefs or of pretended chiefs. An immense majority of Indians are opposed to it. Is this to be believed? It is the fact. The Honble. McDougall being discountenanced by the first response of the Indians told them—since I cannot treat with a majority I will address myself to some of you only. This brought forth from an Indian an answer which must have been rather humiliating for a Government man and the signers of the treaty. On Tuesday, upon the spot, they saw the result of these promises, and that they were obliged to abandon their villages, so they cried and shut themselves up. Poor Indian! he is then doomed to destruction ; still I must hasten to say it, the inhabitants of this part of the island (which forms a peninsula) have refused their consent. Therefore this part was left to them. They would not sully their hands by accepting such a degrading and insignificant compensation (two dollars for the chiefs and one dollar for the others).

Those who received the money cannot live on that part of the island. This shall be a monument of the iniquity of the treaty. I am afraid of becoming tiresome—I stop!—There is sufficient to judge of the case.

With profound respect,

Your humble servant in J. C.,

F. V. CHONG.

Subsequent events have proved that the last treaty effected with the Indians is likely to remain a dead letter. Riots have occurred in the island, and a number of the ringleaders have been rescued from the custody of Mr. Gibbard, Justice of the Peace, Sergeant-Major Cummins, and twenty officers, who visited Manitoulin, *vi et armis*, to subdue the turbulence of the revolted tribes. Mr. Gibbard and his gang were returning to Collingwood to procure further assistance, but the former was supposed to be murdered on board the steamer, and his body flung into the Georgian Bay. Suspicion rested upon an Indian who was observed closely watching Mr. Gibbard's movements, but I am not aware that the supposed culprit has been brought to justice. I was deeply moved upon reading in the *Times* the following obituary notice respecting my friend :—

On the 28th July, on Lake Huron, murdered while in the execution of his duty as Government Inspector of Fisheries, William Gibbard, of Collingwood, Canada West, Justice of the Peace, second son of the late John Gibbard, Esq., of Sharnbrook House, Bedfordshire.

It was averred that the Jesuit missionaries were the leading instigators of the revolt; and one wit-

ness deposed that he had heard the priests observe "they were independent of the Government, and could make their own laws in their own lands." Father Kohler, the Superior of the Mission, was to have been arrested with the other chief offenders. If such accusations be well founded, we may naturally be surprised at the startling pretensions of those ecclesiastics in their endeavour to revive and support the fanciful and iniquitous theories advocated by theologians and canonists several centuries ago.

Not only have acts of violence been perpetrated by the Wikwimekong bands upon some of their fellow Indians, who had rendered themselves obnoxious to the malecontents by sanctioning the treaty, but other persons who had obtained a fishing lease on Lonely Island have been driven from thence. In reality, therefore, the treaty is null and void. Few settlers will have the hardihood to venture their lives in purchasing any allotments or in taking up their abode on the island, even did not its inaccessible position intervene to render a white settlement in such a remote and undesirable locality impossible.

Possibly an attempt might be made to expel the Indians altogether from the island; but I trust that no greed of officials or land speculators will resolve itself into such a callous act of retribution.

These poor Indians have been peaceful enough hitherto. They have, time after time, ceded their hunting grounds at the behests of the Government, and retired further and further from more civilised districts into obscurity. Surely there is land enough and to spare in English America—and far more eligible too—without disturbing a race fast hurrying towards extinction. Canada owes much to the Indians, for whom she has done comparatively little. Let her not add to her numerous sins of omission one of commission more heinous than all the others, by sequestering the island granted in good faith to these semi-civilised tribes.

## CHAPTER V.

## DEPARTURE FROM THE RED MAN'S ISLAND.—

## PERILS IN AN OPEN BOAT.

Putting Off in a Revenue Cutter—Naishkotyang or Prairie Point—Valuable Minerals—Depôt of the Old North-Western Company—The Hudson Bay Company and the Carrying Trade of Canada—Makinaw Boats—Storm on the Bay—Behnanagang or Cape Smith—We Encamp for the Night—Off for Hosburg Point—Breakfast in the Bush—Beating About—Cabot's Head—Dangerous Reefs and Perilous Navigation—A Dreary Encampment—Sutton's Harbour—A Disagreeable Alternative—Furious Storm—Exposed Condition of the Boat—'Purgatory Bay'—Safe Arrival in Owen Sound—Description of the Country.

THE Indian Council having been dissolved and the object of the Government attained in effecting a new treaty with the Indians of Manitoulin Island, a council of another kind was convoked for the purpose of discussing how our party should get away from that desolate region. The difficulties seemed insurmountable; while the thought of being detained on the island was intolerable. No steamer passed that way; and in order to have the chance of falling in with one, it



became necessary to make a traverse of many miles on the Georgian Bay.

Two revenue cutters, with their crews, had reached the island a day or two before. Although the weather was squally, the resolution was adopted of dividing our party and taking different routes with the hope of encountering either the Lake Superior or the Chicago steamers, powerful and strongly-built vessels, necessary to the safe navigation of the treacherous lakes and bays of Upper Canada. Accordingly, at five o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, October 8, the Honourable Mr. McDougall and myself started in one of the open boats (commanded by Captain Gibbard), not more than twenty feet long, although it was blowing hard and the sea running pretty high, and notwithstanding the repeated and earnest remonstrances of Captain Ironside, the Government Agent. The Hon. David Reesor and the Deputy-Superintendent of Indian Affairs, intended proceeding to the Sault Ste. Marie, in the other cutter; but they did not depart with us.

In less than three hours we landed at Naishkotyang, or Prairie Point, eighteen miles from the village of Manitowaning. The Indians had constructed a rude log wharf of considerable length and strength in this place for the purpose



of supplying steamers with firewood. We had to walk from the landing place to shore upon a single log, holding on meanwhile by the cut timber which was piled high upon the wharf; and had some difficulty in escaping the unpleasant experience of a cold bath in the Bay. Upon reaching the shore the boat's crew set about lighting a fire and preparing breakfast; a desirable repast, which they concocted in an incredibly short time, when the luxuries of fried ham and potatoes are taken into consideration. After a while pieces of matting were spread for us on the ground, whereon we squatted, and so partook of a meal which from its savouriness and the keenness of our appetites, was relished amazingly.

The scenery from this point, the extreme North of Manitoulin Island, is wild and wondrous. The rough and rugged La Cloche or Bell Mountains, in the distance, rising two thousand feet above Lake Huron, form a magnificent chain running along for forty miles to the French River and extending eastward to Lake Nipissing, and in a westerly direction to Columbia River. These mountains are said to abound with copper ore, iron, native copper, lead, silver, and other valuable minerals as far as Pigeon River, five hundred miles distant. This was the extreme

boundary where the old North Western Company had their principal depôt till the Ashburton Treaty was effected (forty-five years ago), when they removed to Fort William. The entire trade of this Company used to pass in bark canoes through the Georgiann Bay down the French River to the Ottawa, and from thence to the St. Lawrence. The traffic is said to have been immense. Over three thousand persons were wont to assemble at Fort William during certain periods of the year for the purpose of purchasing goods, when they would return with furs to the interior. No sooner did the control of this trade come into the hands of the Hudson Bay Company than it was transferred from the Canadian route to the Hudson Bay route *via* York Factory from the Red River, and Moose Factory from Lake Superior. The policy of this Company militated seriously against Canada, as it locked up the valuable trade of the country.

After breakfast we bore off from the shore. As we sailed along the coast we fell in with a number of Makinaw boats, manned by Indians, who were out on a fishing excursion. Whitefish, trout, and sturgeon are abundant in these waters; and the natives who fish therein during the winter seek the deepest part of the Lake, where they "lie with Mis-ke-na," chief of the

finny tribe; to which superstition Longfellow alludes in the "Song of Hiawatha," when he makes his hero go—

"Forth upon the Getche-Gumee,  
On the shining Big-Sea-Water,  
With his fishing-line of cedar—  
Of the twisted bark of cedar—  
Forth to catch the sturgeon Nahma,  
Nishe-Nunn, King of Fishes,  
In his birch canoe exulting,  
All alone went Hiawatha."

We had been but a few hours out when a storm arose that soon got the sea up to a considerable height. Over the boisterous waters our little craft was borne at a furious rate, although sailing under a reefed foresail, not daring to spread additional canvas. We shipped much water and got completely drenched, while one of the crew was constantly occupied in baling the boat. Finding it impossible to get along with comfort or safety we made for Behnanagang, or Cape Smith, a distance of thirty miles. This harbour we reached at noon.

Fires having been kindled and dinner prepared, tents were pitched, as it was determined to encamp here for the night. No sooner had the tents been erected than rain made its appearance, accompanied by a high wind. Having sought shelter, I was just about lighting a cigar to drive away the *black-flies* (a species of musquito)

that were annoying me as pertinaciously as the gad-fly did Io of classic story, when a sudden gust overthrew the marquée, burying me under it. At the same time I received the falling pole on my head, and was almost stunned by the concussion. Upon being rescued from out the ruins by some of the crew, I ascertained that the other tents had met with a like mishap. A considerable time elapsed ere the tents could be reconstructed, when additional fires were lighted, and our saturated garments, rugs, etc., placed to dry. Meanwhile our position was anything but enviable; and, to make matters worse, our small stock of rum and brandy had become exhausted. As a substitute, we had to content ourselves with odious coffee, insipidly weak, aromaless, and tasteless. I was strongly disposed to utter a malediction upon the official whose duty it was to have supplied us with ample stores, but I refrained. All night long the waves beat in upon the shore with a dull mournful wail, like to the requiem for the dead.

Next morning at break of day our tents were struck, and we put off again in the hope of experiencing "calm seas and auspicious gales," while endeavouring to make Sheewabohnoning or 'Killarney,' where we proposed awaiting the steamer from Lake Superior. Having pulled off

from the shore we found there was no wind ; consequently the crew (consisting of six stalwart fellows) had to keep at the oars until nine o'clock, when we reached the south-east corner of the island and landed at Hosburg Point. Here we had breakfast in the " Bush."

In an hour or two we took advantage of a breeze that had sprung up and set off once more. We beat about against a heavy swell and an adverse wind until five P.M., and after great difficulty reached Cabot's Head (modernised into Wingfield Basin) a distance of forty-five miles, although to have made this place of shelter we must at least have traversed twenty leagues. But for the presence of a shallow bar across its entrance this capacious harbour would afford excellent anchorage for large craft, as it has deep water close to the shore and is completely protected by the land. Indeed, it has more the aspect of a placid English lake than a portion of the treacherous and turbulent Georgian Bay. The obstruction referred to may, without much difficulty, be removed. At present it effectually prevents the admission of vessels, and at times of boats and canoes, especially during the prevalence of northerly or westerly winds.

Along the bold shore of the south-western side of the Bay, a short distance from the land, the

water is very deep. One mile from Cabot's Head, according to Captain Bayfield's Chart of the Lake, it is represented to be 460 feet, and in Dyer's Bay 500 feet in depth, three miles from the coast. Yet at every point and island, and occasionally also in the bays, a fringe of reefs prevails close in upon the shore. This appears to be composed of loose blocks, and is probably derived from the destruction of the neighbouring cliffs, rendering it in many places highly dangerous to approach too near the land. Such is the case nearly all the way from Notawasaga to Owen's Sound. In one particular spot a bar extends three miles across, making the navigation of the Georgian Bay at all times extremely perilous.

We encamped for the second night at Cabot's Head, in a wild, wildering forest, the solemn silence of which was not even disturbed by the wind that the umbrageous trees had rendered impenetrable. These consisted principally of poplar, pine, spruce, cedar, birch, and tamarack, and, together with brushwood, grew so luxuriantly that it was impossible to advance many feet. Some trees had to be felled before our tents could be pitched. I tried my "prentice" hand at the felling process, but had to give up in despair; which convinced me that I could never succeed as a "Backwoodsman." Mr. McDougall

was more successful, for he staggered one of the giants of the forest in very quick time and with a few well directed strokes. Large fires were lighted in front of each tent; and having partaken of supper, the Commissioner and myself ensconced ourselves comfortably and cozily within our marquée, reclining upon a luxuriant couch of cedar and balsam branches, over which were spread a tarpawling and some matting, and, topmost of all, a large buffalo skin—my companion ruminating on the affairs of the colony, and I, fortifying myself against the dreary solitude with some abominable cigars purchased for our use by an *employé* of the Indian Department, who had been deputed to cater for us previous to quitting Toronto.

Here, in these wild, almost inaccessible regions, the beaver—the provincial emblem—may be found, building his kennel and dike without much danger of being “staked” or otherwise interfered with by the wily and nimble Indian hunter. At no very distant time, this remarkable animal abounded throughout North America, while its skin formed one of the principal and most valuable articles of commerce. So recently as the year 1808, about one hundred and thirty thousand beaver skins were exported from Canada to this country.



These animals fulfil a peculiar and useful office in the economy of nature, by restraining the exuberant growth of deciduous shrubs and trees, so prolific in marshy places. Having disposed of the young shoots, seedlings, and berries, upon which they subsist, they instinctively lop off the twigs, cut them in regular lengths, and then convey them in their mouths to the water, wherein the same are secured by means of stones, until needed to form a winter dwelling. The beaver is undeniably the most mechanical of all mammalias; and the study of the singular structure of its teeth has originated some very useful and important instruments. So elaborately and ingeniously do beavers construct their houses as invariably to excite a high degree of admiration. No architect or engineer could possibly exhibit greater professional cunning in the pursuit of his craft than do these creatures in the formation of their huts and dams. It is averred that they dig a foundation proportionate to the intended size of the former, while the position of the latter they wonderfully temper to the velocity of any current. Perhaps there are few objects in natural history more interesting in every particular than these animals. Formerly beavers swarmed along the coasts of the St. Lawrence; but now, like the



Aborigines themselves, they have been driven into isolation by the rapid strides of civilization, to be like them too, in time, utterly exterminated.

Reputedly the beaver is an amphibious animal; and as some Pope had classified it among the piscatory genus, it was frequently eaten by the French on fast days. The Indians likewise lived almost entirely upon its flesh, which was considered best if the animal had subsisted upon the beaver tree, the *Magnolia glauca* of Linnæus. Some trouble was required in preparing it, as it had to be boiled in several waters to destroy the disagreeable taste and black appearance it otherwise would retain. Professor Kalm, the Swedish traveller, mentions that several years previous to his visiting Canada, the skeleton of an animal of prodigious bulk had been discovered where the Illinois tribe were located. It was found in a swamp by some of the band, who were alarmed at the appearance it presented. Upon being asked what they thought it was, they replied, "It must be the skeleton of the chief father of all beavers!"

At four o'clock on Friday morning we put off again, leaving our camp fires burning. These, observed from the water, had rather a picturesque effect. Until outside of the Basin it was

impossible to tell either the direction or condition of the wind; but unfortunately we found it to be stormy, and right in our teeth. After tacking about for a few hours, the weather being foul, foggy, and unbearably cold, we were compelled to make for Cape Chin, a portage on the mainland, about ten miles ahead of the place from whence we had last started. Here fires were lighted, at which we warmed ourselves, being almost numbed from exposure.

As this situation was unprotected, it was deemed unsafe to encamp here; consequently we ran the risk and sought a more secure retreat, although it was blowing a gale, and the sea split up into fierce curling waves. After beating about for four hours, up to our knees in water, and half blinded from the foam, we succeeded in making Sutton's Harbour, fifteen miles to the south-west, in a pitiable plight, drenched from heavy rain and spray which had penetrated through every garment. In this place we remained during the night.

Next morning at five o'clock we put off from the shore with the intention of reaching Cape Croker, distant about ten miles. The wind freshening and the sea rolling high, after an hour's sailing it was found somewhat hazardous to attempt making the point intended. Hence we retraced

our course, in order to seek shelter and security in the portage we had left. This step was taken upon my urgent remonstrance; for I was painfully apprehensive that with a heavy sea a-head, our boat would run imminent risk of getting water-logged, and eventually swamped.

Having proceeded a few miles, it was, however, after some consultation, deemed more expedient to return on our previous track, as provisions were becoming scarce, and there was no telling how long stress of weather might detain us in the desolate region of Sutton's Harbour. Between the prospect of being drowned and that of getting starved to death there was little to choose, so I consented to breast the breakers.

Upon getting out into the exposed part of the Bay, far from the protection of land, the scene was extremely appalling. I became anxious and terror-stricken, though Mr. McDougall, who did not realise the danger so keenly as myself, having never been at sea or in a small boat before, remained apparently unappalled. The wind blew furiously, and whistled shrilly in the slender masts, while the sea occasionally lapped over the sides and stern of our tiny craft which was contending and labouring bravely against those unpitiful elements.

Finding it utterly impossible to round Cape Croker, notwithstanding the most strenuous and repeated exertions, we made for Owen's Sound, forty miles distant, no nearer portage being available. We had to pass "Purgatory Bay," so called from being rough and dangerous at all seasons like unto the Bay of Biscay. During this traverse we experienced the heaviest seas, some of which I momentarily expected would stove in our boat or else bury us suddenly beneath them. One time the boat took in so much water that I cried out in consternation,

"For Heaven's sake let the boat be baled!"

But the crew were all engaged looking after the sails, so as to let the ropes run in case of a sudden gust, lest we should be overturned; consequently we had to bear this inconvenience, and even danger, until we had got safely over the worst part of the traverse.

• After eight weary hours' suspense and exposure during a heavy gale (which an Indian boatman called '*Ketche noodin, Ketche gumming*') with the sea running very high, by the combined aid of Bayfield's Chart, a pair of compasses, and good management, we finally succeeded in reaching the entrance to Owen's Sound—a fine sheet of water ten miles in extent. The first thing we did was to head for the shore, when we entered a

log house, where we partially dried our dripping garments, and for the first time met with a human creature since we had left Manitoulin Island. The sensation of relief upon feeling one-self on *terra firma* once more was inexpressible. If the heart's utterings and feelings be of any avail, my gratitude to Providence for His wonderful preservation of our lives in such imminent danger as we had encountered, was sincere and spontaneous. Having rendered ourselves somewhat comfortable and warm, after drinking some milk (the only refreshment to be obtained) and giving a small present to the children of the house, we put off for Sydenham, where we arrived at one o'clock in the afternoon, weary and exhausted.

Although the county town, in reality it is yet but a small village, containing merely four or five hundred inhabitants. The site is rather picturesque, being situated at the head of the bay of Owen Sound, which unquestionably is the best harbour on Lake Huron. From the *debouchure* of the Georgian Bay the Sound slopes gently inwards, its sides approaching each other till they form a confluence with the Sydenham and Pottowattomy Rivers, that in like manner converge from opposite directions, and discharge themselves into the Bay at the same point, (a distance of fifteen miles,) at the mouth of the Sound. This harbour

never freezes over, and is consequently regarded as a great source of safety to the navigation of the Georgian Bay. Having a wide opening it is accessible at all seasons, and in all kinds of weather.

The county of Grey, so far as regards its extent, takes precedence of all other counties in Upper Canada. It contains over a million of acres, exclusive of the Indian reserve and the islands, which make nearly half a million acres additional. From south to north it exceeds sixty miles in length, and its breadth is sixty miles from east to west. The first settlement took place in 1825, when Mr. Thomas Horning, an enterprising farmer, accompanied by a few families from the neighbourhood of Hamilton, took up his abode in the north-eastern division of Melacthar, then forming a portion of Simcoe county. There is a dash of romance connected with this event. The adventure itself will appear not devoid of heroism when it is considered that the district selected as a nucleus for civilizing enterprise was thirty miles distant from any human habitation, and sixty miles removed from the nearest market, between which and the new settlement were impenetrable swamps and roads almost impassable.

Upon his arrival our hero experienced a difficulty which in any other case would be in-

surmountable. To his dismay he discovered that the title by which his lands were held was deficient. Finally they were sold at York by the sheriff on the authority of a claimant whose right was indisputable. Being of little worth the same were re-purchased by Mr. Horning, so that the first difficulty was easily overcome. But other and more trying disasters succeeded. No sooner were certain erections completed and large tracts of land cleared and put under cultivation, than one of his children, and two others of his neighbours, strayed into the woods and were lost. The inference was that they were stolen by the Indians; but no tidings of them were ever received, although fruitless journeys had been made by Mr. Horning among the tribes located on the borders of Lakes Huron and Superior, with a view to their discovery. This misfortune preyed so intensely upon Mrs. Horning's mind that she soon found an early grave.

Shortly afterwards the founder of the settlement returned to his native district. Having partially recovered from the shock occasioned by his double bereavement, this high-spirited man again essayed to people the forest; but his efforts not being crowned with the success he anticipated, owing principally to the difficulty of water communication and the remoteness of passable roads,



he removed with some neighbours to the banks of Lake Huron. This settlement was abandoned ere long; when he returned to Melacthar, where he prosecuted his labours, but unfortunately with no better result. Finally, in 1839, he evacuated the place, and disposed of his lands; the grist and saw mills he had erected meanwhile tumbling into ruin. A few of the early settlers remain there to this day. Such an instance of enterprise and renewed effort is as rare as it is remarkable.

The principal part of Grey county is situated on the high land that intersects the waters running into Lakes Huron and Erie from those flowing into Lake Ontario. On the northern coast this land approaches very near to the water, forming in one place an abrupt and almost perpendicular precipice two hundred feet in height, having its base washed by the Lake. Thence to the south-east it recedes inland and forms a line, varying from two to eight miles to the water's edge. Upon descending you touch a belt of lowland, varying from a mile to a quarter of a mile in breadth, which is covered with cedar, spruce, tamarack, and such timber as is usually found on low swampy ground. This is the more surprising, as the land—evidently reclaimed from the soil—is perfectly dry, although but a few feet above the level of the Lake.



The population of the county has increased from 8,274 in 1850 to 13,217 in 1852; and to 37,750 in 1861, the time of the last Census. Of these, all belong to various Protestant denominations, with the exception of about five thousand, who are members of the Roman Catholic communion.

While at Owen Sound, I visited what was once an Indian village, situated a mile from the town. The dwellings erected for the Indians by the Government were nearly all in a state of decay, as well as the church. On a high mound of earth adjacent, was an unenclosed grave yard, together with numerous graves, indicated by rude railings and pieces of wood stuck in the ground. The Indians once located here resisted every effort made to civilize them. Indeed, they have been known to erect wigwams in their houses, and light fires in the centre of the same, although their dwellings were supplied with brick chimneys and stone fire-places—conveniences inimical to their tastes and habits. On Monday, Mr. McDougall and myself took the steamer for Collingwood *en route* for Toronto.

A few years back and the site of the prosperous town of Collingwood was a huge wilderness; but since its appropriation as the terminus of the Toronto, Simcoe, and Huron Railway, it has grown into importance. The Railway Company

has spared no expense in effecting this object. They have erected extensive station-houses, engine sheds, and other buildings for the convenience of their business—all of wood, but complete and substantial. They have, likewise, built a large wharf and stores, as well as constructed piers and break-waters, to improve the harbour and facilitate their traffic; a considerable portion of which they have attracted from the Western States. Steamboats arrive here daily with passengers and heavy produce—freights for the Lower Province or New York markets. Several handsome boats are employed by the Company in a direct line to Chicago, in addition to others that run regularly to the Sault St. Marie, the Bruce Mines, Owen Sound, and other stations.

Collingwood does not present either an imposing or an agreeable appearance. The land has been cleared in a hurry, and the multiplicity of charred stumps observable everywhere in the ground look anything but sightly. Although the dwellings are generally slight, there are a few respectable frame and brick houses, besides one or two excellent hotels. The land is low, rising but little above the level of the Bay, and running into the Lake with so gentle a descent that the water becomes quite shallow a long distance from the shore, exhibiting large boulders here and there,

lifting their heads above the surface. One serious obstacle to the attainment of a good harbour is the shallowness of the water; but the Railway Company, in order partially to obviate this difficulty, have carried a substantial wharf far out into the Bay, and erected piers farther out still, which, in connection with two rocky islands in the distance, effectually protect the harbour from the open sea.

The advantages of a railway, connecting Lake Ontario with Lake Huron, were too apparent not to be easily discovered and appreciated. Indeed, the importance of such a scheme had been agitated fully half a century ago. In 1836, an act was passed by the Parliament of Upper Canada, incorporating a Company having power to construct a railroad "in and over any part of the country lying between the city of Toronto and some portion of the navigable waters of Lake Huron." Preparations were speedily made by a number of persons to inaugurate the undertaking, some stock was subscribed, the first instalments paid, plans and surveys executed, and everyone expected that the work would readily proceed. The ways and means, however, were not forthcoming; and although at the next session of Parliament an act was passed authorizing the Government, on certain conditions, to

make an advance of one hundred thousand pounds towards the prosecution of the project, nothing effectual was done. The unfortunate Rebellion of 1837, albeit impotent and contemptible, still had the effect of further retarding the work by paralyzing the energies of the Province for a number of years. After several fruitless attempts the design was begun with energy in 1850, and the contemplated line of railroad opened from Toronto to Collingwood towards the close of 1854. It is now in active operation, and I believe is doing an increasing and profitable business.

The extent of the Northern Railroad, as the line is now termed, is ninety-four miles; fifty-one miles of which run through the county of Simcoe, close by the Lake. It enters Simcoe at Bradford, forty-three miles from Toronto, and passes along the eastern side of West Gwillinburg, near to the mouth of Holland River. A branch runs down to Cook's Bay on Lake Simcoe, about one and a half miles, to where the new town of Bell Ewart is springing up. At this point the "cars" meet the steam-boat, which makes the circuit of the Lake, and returns to meet the "cars" in the evening.

The early settlers in this part of the country suffered in a more than ordinary degree previous to the construction of the railroad, in consequence

of the great distance from market, and the almost impassable condition of the roads. Nor did the Lake, which allured many settlers to the neighbourhood, prove of much benefit as a means of communication. It was no advantage to the farmer on the north side of Lake Simcoe to have his wheat conveyed to the opposite shore by water when it would then be forty miles distant from a market, while the expense and difficulty of transit absorbed most of his profits. But there were other disadvantages. To the Toronto price of every pound of tea consumed by the farmer of Simcoe, had to be added the price and profits of carriage; while from the price of every bushel of wheat that the farmer sold had to be deducted the cost of transit. Under circumstances so discouraging it was not surprising that the county of Simcoe made but slow progress.

Another great drawback to its prosperity is the system of absenteeism that distinguishes this county from most others. Non-resident capitalists hold a considerable portion of the granted lands. These, which form close upon one-half of the whole, remain uncleared; nor is there at present much prospect of their being redeemed. Such a state of things is naturally discouraging to settlers, who do not like to see their farms surrounded by dreary forests that obscure the light

of the sun and obstruct the free circulation of the air. By the assessment rolls, I perceive that not a single township in the county is exempt from so serious a detriment. In the majority of the townships more than one-half the assessed lands unoccupied are held by absentees.

Owing to these adverse influences, some settlements began to retrograde, and many farmers were induced to dispose of their property for the mere cost of the improvements they had effected. The entire district was considered an out-of-the-way place, almost beyond the reach of civilization.

When matters had almost reached a crisis, sudden and effectual relief appeared. The Northern Railway was constructed; an event which has transformed the county of Simcoe from one of the most remote and inaccessible places in Canada into a frontier county, or rather into a county with a double frontier; for such is made to run through its centre, with a market at the distance of every few miles almost as good as that of Toronto itself. By the great and vital advantages thus conferred, and the increased value of property, it may safely be averred that the Northern railroad has virtually created more wealth than was expended in its construction. So much for human energy and enterprise, the potent powers which are the mighty conquerors of the world!

Upon arriving in Toronto, we found that considerable apprehension had prevailed respecting our safety,—a feeling that some remarks in the journals tended to favour if not to increase. Seldom had such a storm on the lakes been so severe or continuous ; one, moreover, which the large, strong, and powerful steamers usually plying on those waters were not entrusted to encounter. Had our party the vaguest idea that inevitable circumstances would have compelled us to beat about in the Georgian Bay for four weary days, in wet, cold, and exposure, and to encamp at night wherever we could find shelter, such a venture in so frail a craft as an open and heavily laden boat would have been regarded as nothing short of downright madness. While grateful to Him who “holds the waters in the hollow of His hands,” for the almost miraculous preservation of our lives ; nevertheless, the remembrance of the perils to which we had been intermittently exposed during the voyage from Manitoulin to Owen Sound, has made such an indelible impression upon my mind that it can never be effaced. One of our party, poor Captain Gibbard, as I have related in a former chapter, only escaped drowning to meet with a violent death at the hand of an Indian assassin.



## CHAPTER VI.

## THE INDIANS IN CANADA.

**"La Nation Neutre"**—Recognised Superiority of the Algonkins—The Iroquois and the Confederacy of the Five Nations—Iroquois of the Sault St. Louis—Tribes at the Lake of the Two Mountains—The Abenakis of St. Francis and Pierreville—The Micmac of Piestigouche—The Mistassins and Naskapees of the Lower St. Lawrence—Iroquois of the Grand River—Missisagas of the River Credit—Oneidas and other Tribes of the River Thames—Indians at Walpole Island—The Chippewas of Sarnia and Lake Erie—Tribes on the Garden River and Lake Huron Settlement—Chippewas of Sandy Island—Mohawks of the Bay of Quinté—The Baron of Saint Casteins.

HAVING collected, principally from official sources, a stock of historical, chronological, statistical, and miscellaneous information respecting the past and present condition of the Indians in Canada, I put the same into readable form with the hope that it may prove entertaining.

The territory known as Canada was, I need scarcely inform the reader, originally occupied by several Indian tribes, distinguished as the Algonkins, Hurons, Wyandots, or Yeudots, and their kindred of that singular confederacy which the French



have designated *La Nation neutre*, a tribe almost exterminated by the Iroquois during their predatory and murderous incursions into Canada previous to 1650. The Algonkins comprise a dozen distinct tribes who, however different in other respects, nevertheless speak dialects of the "Algonkin Tongue," a term applied by the early French settlers to this extensively diffused language. The Hurons, or Yendots, were the principal supporters of the Algonkins against the Five Nations. Even the Delaware Indians themselves, leaders in their own confederacy, recognise to this day the superiority of the former, who originally held most of the peninsula between Lakes Huron, Erie, and Ontario. Some of their settlements were discovered by the French on the north-eastern coast of Lake Huron. Subsequently, they migrated northwards, and probably rejoined their brothers in the west.

The Hurons (the term is of French origin) consisted of five confederated tribes, who resided in that part of the country at present occupied by the Wyandots, near Amherstburgh. They are generally Iroquois, that is, they speak a dialect of the same lingual stock. Notwithstanding this affinity, fierce wars have raged between them and the confederacy of the Five Nations (*Nation de l'Ours*). About the middle of the 17th century

the latter attacked the settlements of the former, driving many of them into the interior of the country of the Otchipwas, by whose help they finally expelled the invaders. At this period the Otchipwas, or Chippewas, had settled in the valley of the Thames and surrounding country, in the township of Oxford. A portion of the defeated Huron tribe escaped from their enemies by the Ottawa valley, and took refuge under the walls of Quebec. Hence arose the Indian settlement of Sillery, whose descendants now claim to exist at La Jeune Lorette.

With these preliminary remarks I proceed to give a succinct account of the leading Indian tribes scattered over the vast Canadian Province. I shall commence with the Iroquois of the Sault St. Louis, a tribe who once occupied lands in the valley of Connecticut and the State of New York. For many years they received a trifling annuity in lieu of territory ceded to them by the State in 1796, but this allowance was commuted in 1848. The proceeds were in part expended on their church, while the balance was handed over to the Séminaire at Montreal, which institution pays the interest on the sum so invested. Upon entering the Province they were settled on the seigniory, now in their possession, which was granted (in 1680) to the Jesuits for the

three-fold purposes of the conversion, instruction, and subsistence of the tribe. Upon the land being withdrawn from the management of the Fathers, the Indians were placed under the supervision of the Indian Department, the fee-simple being retained by the Crown.

The principal part of the seigniory of the Sault St. Louis has been conceded to white men at the low rates ordinarily exacted under the old feudal tenure. About fourteen thousand three hundred acres are so leased. In addition to the land at Caughnawaga the Iroquois are entitled to share in the grant of sixteen thousand acres made under act 14th and 15th Vict., c. 106, to them and their brothers settled at the Lake of the Two Mountains. The tribe numbers nearly one thousand four hundred; five hundred of whom are children under fourteen years of age. In the year 1856 the births exceeded the deaths by thirty-three. These Indians, although of a mixed race, pertinaciously retain the aboriginal apathy and disinclination to settled labour of any kind, and still cling to their roving habits. Some of them are employed as canoe men in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, while others get occupation during the summer months in rafting timber and as pilots through the Rapids of the St. Lawrence.

The village occupied by this tribe is the largest and best built Indian settlement in Canada. It contains two hundred and forty-five houses, (many built of stone), a capacious and handsome church, a substantial council-house, or *maison du gouvernement*, used likewise for a schoolhouse. They cultivate but a limited tract of land, so that most of their reserve is lying idle. The produce consists of wheat, oats, barley, peas, potatoes, Indian corn, and hay. The manufacture of maple sugar is carried on extensively, and forms an important item in the resources of the tribe, whose revenue simply consists of 1,062 dollars. About 62 dollars represent the interest of the money funded for their use, and is derived from land sold to the St. Lawrence and Champlain Railroad, which passes through their reserve. The balance, amounting to 1,000 dollars annually, is in part derived from interest accruing in funds in the possession of the Séminaire at Montreal, commutation received from the New York State in consideration of lands ceded thereto by the Iroquois. Over this money the Canadian Government possesses no control; nor, indeed, does it pass through its hands. Some seven hundred of the tribe inhabit the village of St. Regis, situated on the south bank of the St. Lawrence and abutting on the American frontier. This district once formed a part of

their hunting grounds, of which they were in possession at the time the country was occupied by the French.

Three tribes reside together at the Lake of the Two Mountains, consisting of the Nippissingues, the Algonkins, and the Iroquois. Combinedly they number one thousand souls. The land occupied by them belonged to the Seminary of St. Sulpice, at Montreal, to whom the seigniory of the Two Mountains was granted for the instruction and maintenance of the Indians stationed in that locality. These tribes have under cultivation eight hundred and ninety-nine acres of land, six hundred and sixty-four of which are tilled by the Iroquois, one hundred and forty-eight by the Algonkins, while eighty-seven acres only are under the management of the Nippissingues. For the most part the land is unfavourable to agricultural pursuits, being sterile and stony. The consequence is that two, at least, of the tribes have to eke out a miserable subsistence by the uncertain produce of the chase.

Two schools are in operation at the village, one being under the charge of the Frères des Ecoles Chrésiennes, the other superintended by Les Sœurs de la Congregation de Nôtre Dame. About five years ago a model farm was likewise established, and a system of prizes introduced to

pupils who had made satisfactory progress. From the roving habits of the tribes, especially of the Algonkins, I fear it has not met the expectations of its benevolent projectors, the Priests of the Séminaire. All the Indians at the Lake of the Two Mountains have embraced Christianity.

With these, as with every other Indian tribe, the love of "fire water" seems to be the chief check to their advancement. On returning to their settlements with their peltries, everything is sacrificed to the gratification of this indomitable passion for ardent spirit. Even white men take advantage of their weakness by following them into their remote hunting grounds, in order, by pandering to this infatuation for liquor and other propensities, to obtain for alcohol, a little tobacco, or a trifling sum of money, the fruits of months of toil. In consideration of the claim pressed by these Indians as compensation for their hunting grounds in the Ottawa, which were taken by white men before they were surrendered, the Government granted to them forty-five thousand seven hundred acres on the River Desert. Some of the Algonkins have accordingly exchanged the sterile tract they inhabited for a fresh locality, where they have formed the new settlement of Manni-wake.

The Abenakis tribe (among whom are incor-

porated several Sokokis), about four hundred in number, occupy territory within the seigniories of St. Francis and Pierreville. The land in Pierreville extends nearly a league in depth by a league and a half in breadth, through which reserve the River St. Francis passes. Of the tract originally granted to them eleven thousand acres have been conceded to white settlers, while but two hundred and fifty acres are under actual cultivation by the Red Men, four hundred acres remaining as woodland. Agricultural pursuits are not congenial to the tastes of these Indians, most of whom gain a precarious livelihood by hunting and fishing, or as hewers and manufacturers of timber for the white settler. The squaws add to the common stock by making moccasins, snow-shoes, and articles of a similar description. The Abenakis village contains fifty houses, a Protestant and Catholic church, and a school-house for each denomination. At the time of the last Census there was one birth, one marriage, and one death during the year amongst the tribe located there.

A portion of the Micmac tribe, five hundred in number, is stationed at the village of Prestigouche, situated on the banks of the river of that name, upon an alluvial flat, backed by high hills. The settlement contains over forty residences, some barns, a neat church, having a mission-



house and a school-house adjoining. Some thirty families still adhere to their old mode of life, and inhabit wigwams or bark tents. The level part of the reserve is mostly under tillage, and is divided into small fenced enclosures; a somewhat remarkable circumstance, as fences are seldom used by the Indians. The high land is well timbered, and is chiefly used as a sugar bush. Here oats, maize, barley, and potatoes, grow luxuriantly. The Miemac have been very much left to their own resources, having never received any presents, but a scanty share of the provisional parliamentary grant. Most of the band obtain employment at the lumbering establishments on the other side of the river, as axemen, raftsmen, and as labourers on the saw mills, and are considered industrious and intelligent workmen. In this respect they differ widely from members of the same tribe along the north shore of New Brunswick, where they exist in a very degraded state, gaining a livelihood by hunting and fishing, as well as by the sale of rude articles of their own manufacture.

A straggling band of the Miemac tribe, about eighty in number, inhabit another district of the Province. Indeed, all along the north shore of the St. Lawrence, from the Saguenay downward, wandering bands of the Montagnais Indians are



to be found. These, however, are diminishing rapidly, over three hundred having died in three years. One-half of this mortality was induced by starvation. The most destructive epidemics are fever and small-pox, which, when once contracted, carry off great numbers.

The Mistassins and Naskapees likewise inhabit the Lower St. Lawrence to the number of two thousand five hundred, one-half of whom are Heathens. This tribe acknowledge a Supreme Being, who they fancy lives in the sun and moon. So far their legends correspond with those of the Ottawas. To this deity they sacrifice a portion of everything they kill. Their only clothing consists of furs and deer skins; and their habits are most filthy. The weapons they use are principally bows and arrows. They resort to the primitive use of the "drill" for the purpose of igniting their fires.

The once famous Iroquois tribes, known as the Confederacy of the Six Nations, who migrated into Canada at the close of the American war, are located upon a tract of land given to them by Sir F. Haldeman. This territory stretches along the banks of the Ouse or Grand River, and extends six miles deep on either side of the stream. It formerly comprised nearly seven million acres, the greater part of which has, at different times, been surrendered. About five

thousand six hundred acres are all that now form the Indian reserve. The Iroquois bands number two thousand six hundred, most of whom belong to the Church of England, but there are some Methodists and a few Baptists among them. Four hundred children of both sexes attend schools on the settlements. Many of these Indians are still Pagans, who, of course, possess no educational institutions, and are opposed to such as are established. So far from taking advantage of the educational facilities within their reach, their answer invariably is, when pressed on this point, "We do not want any schools forced upon us."

The revenue of the Six Nations amounts to forty thousand dollars annually, and is derived from the invested proceeds of their land sales. They are also the proprietors of several thousand 25 dollar shares of the Grand River Navigation Company's Stock, for which the Government acts as their trustees. From this source alone over 40,000*l.* sterling have been disbursed to them. This amount, however, is quite inadequate, and the Indians complain of the hardships they are necessitated to endure, by having so much of their money alienated without their consent, in an unproductive speculation. In addition, they possess a few shares of Bank Stock, which varies

slightly in value, and the interest of which fluctuates with the dividend declared by the bank. These tribes remunerate all their own officers, viz., commissioner, clerk to commissioner, warden, and medical officer. They likewise maintain their own pensioners, and defray the contingent expenses incurred on their account. The health of these Indians is, on the average, nearly equal to that of the surrounding white population. The chief diseases are contracted by their own imprudence, and much sickness is occasioned by intemperance, a vice to which they are almost irremediably addicted, partly owing to the temptations thrown in their way by their trafficking and unprincipled white neighbours.

The next Indian band I shall notice are the Missisagas, who were formerly located on the banks of the River Credit on Lake Ontario, where they had a considerable reserve and a thriving settlement. Twenty years ago they became dissatisfied with their lands on the ground, as they alleged, of the poverty of the soil, and accordingly petitioned Government to be allowed to change their location. After the lapse of several years, it was suggested that they should establish themselves on the lands belonging to the Chippewas of the Thames; but as part of this tribe objected, a clearing and a village were commenced for

them near Owen's Sound. Subsequently, the Six Nations offered them a grant of six thousand acres of their lands in Tuscarora, where they finally removed, and which form their present settlement. The Credit Indians number over two hundred souls. They were the first to embrace Christianity in Western Canada, and are all members of the Wesleyan body. Each member of the tribe possesses a separate farm and a log house, wigwams having been entirely abandoned. Their once favourite habit of hunting is no longer pursued, as game has almost disappeared from their neighbourhood. During the autumn months they fish in Lake Erie, in order to lay in a stock of provisions for the winter. The produce of their farms, however, forms their main support. Their annual crop of wheat alone amounts to four thousand bushels, in addition to large quantities of oats, barley, peas, Indian corn, and potatoes. The band are remarkable for their orderly conduct, though, in common with other tribes, they suffer in their morals from the facilities they possess of obtaining whiskey from the white man. Their temporal affairs are managed by the commissioner of the Six Nations, aided by a resident agent appointed by the Government, but whose salary is defrayed by the Indians. The revenue of this tribe amounts to 5,570 dollars, nearly one-half of

which includes the amount of an annuity derived from lands ceded to the Crown. The other portion represents the interest accruing from lands disposed of for their benefit.

The Oneidas of the River Thames appear to have come under the benign influences of civilization more readily than any other Indian tribe. In 1840, this band, consisting of four hundred and thirty-six persons, crossed over from the States and settled on five thousand four hundred acres of land in the township of Delaware, purchased for them, with their own money, by the Indian Department. Since their settlement in the Province a marked increase is observable in their number, which now approaches to nearly six hundred. In religion they are mostly Methodists; those Indians who formerly belonged to the Church of England having relapsed into Paganism. The Oneidas receive no annuities or assistance from the Government. Their clearings are larger and better worked; in fact, they are superior farmers to their neighbours, the Chippewas. Their log and frame houses are substantial, and even comfortably furnished, and what is more singular, are neatly kept. After providing for the comfortable maintenance of their respective families they are enabled annually to dispose of considerable quantities of grain. Taken altogether,

this band will favourably compare with any Indian tribe in Western Canada, although a portion of them are idle and dissipated, and pass most of their time in the adjacent villages of the whites. The Oneidas possess cows, oxen, horses, sheep, and pigs, in addition to a considerable stock of farming implements.

The Chippewas, Munsees, and Moravians also hold reserves in the district of the Thames. They number altogether close upon one thousand. The Chippewa band receive an annuity of 600*l.* from the Crown, in lieu of lands surrendered; and are therefore comparatively prosperous. Two missions are established among them connected with the Church of England and the Methodist denomination, the beneficial operations of which are plainly observable. The Munsees and Moravians are extremely poor, the latter being the most indigent and demoralized Indians in that part of the Province, although at one time they were industrious, happy, and contented. In 1836 Sir Francis Head obtained from them a surrender of twenty-five thousand acres of land for an annuity of 600 dollars. They now retain some twenty-seven thousand acres, and notwithstanding their possessing the richest land in the country, they raise so little food that frequently their families are in a starving condition.

About nine hundred of the Chippewa and Pottawatamie tribes hold reserves of eight thousand acres of good soil on Walpole Island, where they are said to live in harmony. The Chippewas settled in this locality in 1831. Members of the Pottawatamie tribe followed ten years later, in consequence of an order from the United States Government to remove from the territory they then occupied to another portion of the country. Of the Indians now on the island, two hundred and fifty belong to the Church of England, fifty are Methodists, and about twenty are in communion with the Roman Catholic Church; consequently, more than half the band remain in the darkness of Heathenism. Up to the present these Indians have cleared three thousand acres of land, from which they raise a large produce, the quantity of corn alone exceeding six thousand bushels per annum. Possessing no regular village, they live more or less scattered about upon their several clearings, principally in frame and log houses. Their live stock and farming implements are considerable. Indeed, these people devote a large proportion of their income to the purchase of useful grain and farming materials of all kinds than any other tribe.

One reason why the cultivation of the soil in



this region is so superior, arises from the fact that employment amongst the white settlers cannot be obtained without wandering a long distance from the island. The annuity of the Chippewas amounts only to 1,400 dollars; one-fourth of which is appropriated to the support of an industrial school at Muncey Town. The remainder is expended on the purchase of farming requisites and other necessary supplies. In this annual grant the other bands do not participate. Six years since a large school-house was erected in the central part of the island, wherein the Indian children are taught spelling, reading, and arithmetic, by a native teacher, who was trained in the institution at Muncey Town. From Algona, on the American side of the River St. Clair, the Indians of Walpole Island procure all their supplies, with the exception of whiskey, which is smuggled in from the Canadian shores.

The Chippewa Indians (including a few of the Pottawatonic and Ottawa bands), about five hundred in number, have also a reserve in Sarnia, seven hundred acres of which are cleared. Their yearly income, arising from a perpetual annuity, amounts to 5,600 dollars. The reserve has been surveyed and divided into farming lots of forty acres each. Several of the young Indians who



formerly supported themselves by labouring for the white men, now occupy their time in clearing farms and raising crops for their own use and advantage. In 1841, the Chippewas were visited by a clergyman of the Church of England, and a Catechist was for some months maintained amongst them by the Church Society. Subsequently, they were visited by the Bishop of Toronto, when such Indians as had been baptised, and otherwise prepared to receive the rite, were confirmed. Owing to causes which I cannot explain, this missionary effort on the part of the Church Society was abandoned. The Wesleyans, however, have always supported a missionary at this station. With the exception of a few Roman Catholic families—not more than three or four—all the Sarnia Indians belong to the Wesleyan persuasion.

After the thirty years that the Chippewas have occupied the Sarnia reserve, their progress in farming has been anything but satisfactory. Although the land is of excellent quality, not one in twenty of this band raises food sufficient for his absolute wants. Labour being scarce in the neighbourhood of Port Sarnia, great inducements are held out to the Indians to work for hire in preference to cultivating their farms. Several

readily obtain one dollar per day at the saw mills ; but if Indians possess a team they can earn three times this amount.

Scattered portions of the Chippewa tribe are also located on the shore of Lake Erie ; at the mouth of the River Aux Sables ; on Lake Huron ; thirty miles below Walpole Island, on the St. Clair ; and at Newash, or Owen's Sound. Until the year 1850, the entire of the Northern coasts of Lakes Huron and Superior remained in the occupaney of nomadic bands of Chippewa Indians, who claimed the same as their hunting grounds. The whole of this vast extent of country became at this time surrendered, with the exception of certain reserves, in consideration of 16,000 dols. paid down, and a perpetual annuity commencing at the rate of 4,400 dollars ; sums nearly equally divided amongst the portions of the tribe inhabiting the borders of Lake Huron and the shores of Lake Superior.

With the exception of the Indians on the Garden River Settlement, eastward of Lake St. George, few bands inhabiting the north shore of Lake Huron have embraced Christianity. These tribes are, indeed, scarcely accessible to the influence of the missionary. For the most part they live by hunting, and on the produce of their fisheries. They are nomadic in their habits, and

seldom remain long in one spot, being quite contented with the miserable shelter afforded by a wigwam of birch bark or a hut of reeds.

The most irreclaimable of all Indian bands are, perhaps, the Chippewas of Sandy Island. These live alternately on the borders of Lake Huron, about fifty miles north-west of Penetanguishene, and in the interior north of that place. They cultivate very small patches of corn and potatoes, not for the purpose of supplying food during winter, but as a *bonne bouche* in the autumn. A few axes and iron hoes constitute their only farming implements, and in the absence of the latter, crooked sticks are substituted. Upon their return after autumn from beaver-hunting expeditions, they resort to a very precarious mode of procuring food during the winter. Having cut holes in the ice that covers the lake, they patiently watch for, and spear, when seen, such fish as happen to be attracted by a decoy, or else may chance to swim along. In this way they spear at times over one hundred fish a day; but they occasionally stretch on the ice for days together, without either seeing or catching a single one. These Indians cling with wonderful tenacity to the superstitions inherited from their fathers; while every attempt made to civilize and Christianize them has hitherto signally failed. The

Chippewas of Rama, and the Snake Island Indians on Lake Simcoe, also chiefly pursue hunting and fishing as a means of subsistence. They likewise work at basket and broom-making, inhabit wretched loghouses, or wigwams, and generally live in a state of moral and mental degradation, and semi-starvation.

The Mohawks of the Bay of Quinté are the last Indian tribe to which I shall allude. They number about six hundred persons, including children. Originally they possessed a reserve of over ninety-two thousand acres, under letters patent from the Crown. A portion of these lands they have from time to time surrendered, partly in consideration of an annuity, and partly to be disposed of for their benefit. These Indians and those on the Grand River are the only bands in Western Canada to whom the Government have granted the patent deed for their revenue, which now exceeds 4,000 dollars a year. To a certain extent, therefore, they occupy an exceptional position. Only three thousand three hundred and twenty acres of land are under cultivation out of ten thousand seven hundred acres in the hands of individual members of the tribe. They manage, however, to obtain a large produce from the soil.

The cause of individual Indians possessing ex-

tensive portions of land arises from purchases made of their neighbours' locations and by appropriating to their own use unoccupied territory belonging to the tribe without the consent of the chiefs or the council, an evil for which apparently there is no redress. Although the Mohawks seem to farm extensively, in reality they work but little. For years past they have let out a large portion of their fields to white men, who cultivate the same on shares, for the season. This arrangement they consider equivalent to paying wages, while at the same time it has the effect of evading the law against trespass. The tribe has an ungovernable propensity for what they term "speculation," such as "swapping" horses, cattle, buggies, and they even attempt to "trade;" in all of which pursuits they are invariably overreached by the white man. Several of them follow different handicrafts with success. They hold as public property a couple of substantial stone churches, two school houses, one saw mill, and a tavern. The evils attendant upon semi-civilization are prominently observable in the Mohawks. They are stubborn and resolute in their opinions, from which they cannot be removed by threat or argument, and they frequently get mixed up in petty lawsuits. Few of this tribe retain their Heathen superstitions, and while

other Indians are fast falling away these are greatly on the increase. The Mohawks possess one hundred and twenty frame and log houses, forty-five barns, two hundred and twenty-seven head of horned cattle, fifty-four horses, fifty sheep, and over one hundred and seventy pigs, in addition to farming implements.

One thing must be said in their favour, namely, that they appropriate 200 dollars annually for the salary of the native teacher of one school. The revenue of the tribe amounts to 4,334 dollars. The Grand Trunk Railway, which passes through part of their reserve, while opening the tract to the intercourse of the whole population, and thus affording the Indians the means of disposing of any surplus produce, has likewise opened a wide door of temptation to them as well as to the white people who occupy their lands. The demand for firewood is large, and the inducement to plunder the timber irresistible. Stringent legal measures have from time to time been resorted to ; but the practice cannot be effectually checked so long as an extensive tract of uncultivated territory remains at the disposal of the tribe. The Indians seldom encroach upon another's hunting-ground, more particularly upon that of a different tribe. In carrying out this law among them-

selves, many have been known to endure starvation. When pushed to an extremity by excessive hunger they have killed and eaten on the hunting grounds of their brothers, but have carefully dressed the skins and either given the same up to them if they met, or, if not, placed them in such a position as to be readily recognized.

After the prolonged and strenuous efforts made to civilize, Christianize, and destroy the tribal organization of the Indians by means of education, the results have been anything but satisfactory. The attempts to transform wandering tribes into settled husbandmen have proved, and I apprehend, will continue to prove ineffectual. The half-breed may, indeed, be transformed into an agriculturist; but the pure-blooded Indian never. It is not the nature of the latter to till the soil, for which labour his savage indolence totally unfits him. The Indian must ultimately become extinct, and fall away before the presence of a superior race. Even now, hundreds die annually of sheer starvation in the woods; while hundreds more are smitten down by small-pox, fever, consumption, and intemperance. These are the terrific scourges—the Furies that pursue the Indians, especially when brought into contiguity with the white man. The contemplation of such



a result is painful ; but it probably comports with the designs of Him “who seeth not as man seeth,” and “whose wisdom is past finding out.’

Savage life must not be altogether devoid of charms. Some eccentric people in recent and remote times have been known to resign the comforts and amenities of civilized communities for the nomadic life of the Bedouin or the Indian. A singular story is told of the Baron of Saint Casteins, a native of Oleron in Bearn, and an officer of the Cariguan regiment in Canada, who, upon the dissolution of his corps, became attached to the Abenakis tribe, with whom he lived in close companionship during twenty years. Preferring the forests of Acadia to the Pyrenean mountains that encompassed his own home, he not only essayed to become a savage, but actually married amongst the tribe of his adoption. The Indians esteemed him greatly, and made him their principal chief and reputed sovereign of the nation. Owing to his important position he was enabled to realize a considerable fortune. This he employed in purchasing goods for the various tribes, which he distributed to them as presents. As gratitude seems to be an instinctive attribute of the Red Man’s nature, they, on their return from hunting, bestowed



valuable furs upon their chief, far exceeding the cost of the favours they had received. The Baron had several daughters, who allied themselves with needy scions of aristocratic French families, to whom the dowries they brought proved important acquisitions. In order to set his fellow-savages a good example, and to illustrate that God did not love inconstant people, he never changed his wife, as was the custom with the Indians. He endeavoured to convert the Abenakis to Christianity, but his efforts proved unavailing. So great was the respect and dread in which he was held, that the Governors-General of Canada treated him with courtesy, while those of New England appeared afraid of him.

## CHAPTER VII.

## A DIP IN THE OIL WELLS OF ENNISKILLEN.

From Toronto to Wyoming—Description of the Village—Dangerous Travelling—The Road from Wyoming to Enniskillen—Hotel Accommodation—"Surface" and "Flowing" Wells—Method of Pumping—*Modus Operandi* of Refining—Townships of Moore and Brook—A New Industry and the Nucleus of a Great Civilization—Physical Condition of the Oil-bearing Rocks—Operation of Boring—State of the Petroleum Trade—Over to Sarnia—Town of Port Huron—Strange Substitute for Money—Town of St. Clair—"Small Change" Medium.

HAVING heard so much of the wonderful oil wells of Canada I determined upon seeing them, and judging for myself. A ticket by the Great Western Railway speedily conveyed me along the shores of Lake Ontario up for eleven miles towards Hamilton into the "Limestone Range," and through a well drained country, further up still, towards London, the trees growing larger and the country more rugged during the journey. Having passed "Paris" I arrived at Komoka, a junction station where, leaving the "grain district" of Canada West, I broke off through "Watford" and

"Wanstead," to Wyoming, the starting point by road for the Oil Springs of Enniskillen, one of the twelve mile square divisions or townships into which the county of Lambton, known as "the oil region," is divided.

The village of Wyoming is comparatively but the growth of yesterday. Two years ago, beyond the name, it had scarcely any existence. It then possessed few houses, but no station. Now it boasts of a capital station-house, with a waiting-room attached, two hundred wooden erections, in addition to six refineries, several stores, and a few hotels, wherein, however, few comforts can be obtained. Adjoining the station is a large covered platform and a freight store for crude oil. Owing to the dull state of the market only one of the refineries was in operation, which turned out about forty barrels of oil per week. The bush describes a circle right round the village, through which run four cross roads, intersecting each other at the centre, and forming beautiful avenues leading east, west, north, and south. By and by, as the oil trade increases, Wyoming is likely to become a flourishing town.

A two-horse waggon conveyed twelve of us jumbled together under a leather covering over a "gravel road" three miles in extent,—the effects of which will last in my bones for years,—until we

reached the "plank road," which is exactly as if some one had boarded a muddy lane in the country and then left it to take its chance. The road is only broad enough for one vehicle to pass; so when two omnibusses or wagons meet one of them has to go off the road into the mire, for which predicament additional horses are necessary to extricate it. This muddy section is all the worse as it slants towards the ditch. When an omnibus goes on to it to allow loaded waggon to proceed, it stands at an angle of something like forty-five degrees from the plank road, so as to excite in the passengers very reasonable fears for their personal safety; all the more imminent from the rickety condition of the gorgeous yellow-coloured conveyances. Throughout the thirteen miles of route there is little to attract the eye, or to relieve the dull monotony of the bush. Now and again one observes the prospect broken by a shanty and a small "clearing," on which men were hewing trees for staves or fire wood. Five miles from Wyoming is the village of Petrolia, containing merely a few shanties.

Our arrival at Enniskillen, after a weary journey of several hours, was made known by an unsavoury odour of oil, the strength of which almost took away my breath. The village contains some two hundred wooden fabrics, in-

dependently of refineries, which, together with the wells, lie in an easterly direction. Taverns and stores abound at either hand for the length of a mile. The highway is built of planks just broad enough to allow of two waggons passing without coming into unpleasant collision. The side walks are formed of two plunks, each twelve inches broad and lying nearly two feet apart. As you approach the wells, however, the footway widens considerably. The "Exchange," like the "Anglo-Saxon" hotel at Wyoming, is a frame-built edifice, having been thrown up anyhow, without the least regard being paid to architectural harmony or domestic convenience. The dormitories were small and ill-furnished, not even possessing the very homely luxury of a looking-glass. When I mention a bedstead and a basin-stand, together with a small mat at the bedside, I have completed the inventory. The village boasts of a newspaper entitled the *Oil Springs Chronicle*, a little ill-printed sheet, which is regarded as a high authority in this remote quarter.

In the centre of the village, or city of packing cases, is a black road with black ditches, and on every rood of land a black hole dug out and boarded over like a grave, each having above it three poles, triangularly placed to form a derrick.

These are the "surface wells" from which the oil was originally pumped out; but at the time of my visit they were closed, owing to the discovery of the "flowing wells," out of which Nature threw up spontaneously her secret treasure at the rate, in some instances, of from one thousand to two thousand barrels a day. The method of pumping is somewhat ingenious. A long and pliable tree acts as the lever, having its thick end firmly fixed to a stump of another tree in the vicinity, while a post planted in the ground acts as the fulcrum. Between the fulcrum and the thin end of the lever the pump shaft is attached, the whole being kept in motion by one man, who stands on a "pedal," which at one side is attached to a small end of the lever by a rope, and at the other is fixed in a frame on the ground, so as to admit of the necessary motion. The pump is put in operation by the man keeping his foot steady on the lower part of the "pedal," while he exerts all his force on the other part. This is necessarily a tedious process, producing but from forty to fifty barrels of oil daily. When a well stands for a short time it will take hours to discharge all the water therein collected.

"The flowing wells" are bored in some instances two hundred feet through solid rock, and many stories are told of sudden wealth having

been acquired after months of patient, persevering, but almost hopeless toil, at the rate of a few inches per day. There are one hundred and ten oil wells in the district, twenty-five of which are "flowing wells." These latter occasionally run dry, but are in some instances restored by clearing out the bore, or penetrating some few feet deeper. The clear stream of oil rushes out bright and white, shining in the sunlight, but assumes a greenish tinge and thickness after laying for some time in vats—a necessary process, in order to disengage the gas contained therein, and to obviate the possibility of dangerous explosion. In this condition forty gallons are sold for 100 cents., or 4s. English, as "crude oil" or petroleum; and is extensively employed for lubricating machinery on the Canadian railways.

Whenever possible of accomplishment the oil is refined at the numerous establishments erected for the purpose in the locality of the wells. The process necessitates great waste, as products otherwise of considerable mercantile value, although not used for lighting purposes, are indiscriminately suffered to become lost. Most of the refineries are small, containing merely one or two stills, an agitator, a cooling tank, and perhaps two settling vats. The *modus operandi* of refining is extremely simple. The crude oil

is passed through a retort, to separate the benzoli, the burning oil, and the creosote, from which is distilled a transparent liquid, having a blue tinge. This is afterwards "washed" with sulphuric acid to improve the smell and whiten the oil, the acid being next absorbed or destroyed by an admixture of caustic potass. The liquid is then passed into settling vats, and after standing a certain time is ready for barrelling. This refined oil, which I have little doubt will eventually find a ready market in England, is far superior and safer than the American rock oil, as the Yankees themselves acknowledge. The country in which the wells are situated is marked by no particular features from other parts of the Province, except perhaps in the multitude of hillocks which one observes. It is somewhat remarkable, however, that the creek running through the district was known as the "Black Creek" by the Indians, a presumptive proof that they must have long since discovered the flow of oil in the country.

To shippers the price of the oil is about 50 cents., or 2s. the barrel, but the cost of barrels, freight, railway carriage, shipment, and brokers' charges will bring the price up to 35s. or 40s. before the oil reaches the wholesale dealer in Europe. Hence the refined oil that on the spot is sold for one shilling the gallon would here in England be



charged from three to four shillings to the consumer. On the railways the Canadian native oil is mixed with sperm oil so as to intensify the light of the hand-lamps; while in every house the glass globe-lamp in which this oil is burnt is as common as a candlestick with us. From this will be perceived how signal a source of wealth is opening up for Canada. The main question, however, is by what means is this oil to be conveyed to England, and how can the heavy charges of transport be reduced?

To my mind the method is easy. The oil springs lie within sixteen miles of the river St. Clair, which may be called the seaboard of the locality, and is a thoroughfare crowded with steamboats, steamtugs, and schooners, carrying many hundred thousand bushels of wheat daily from the Western States to England, by the St. Lawrence route. Ships can be had on the St. Clair at moderate charges; and moreover, there is a place called Mooretown, in a line from Enniskillen, the inhabitants of which are anxious for a tramroad direct to their wharfs. This ought to be speedily done. Upwards of one thousand pounds a week are expended in the district for oil, barrels, and teaming. The sure consequence of opening up the trade to the sea would be the influx of a large population just in the frontier where it is most

required. There will be something worth defending and stalwart arms to defend. The people of Canada West, in the agricultural districts, are thoroughly English in feeling, and any party of Yankees that might venture to invade them in these parts would be roughly handled even at the present odds of the population. The surest policy, however, for the Governments both of England and Canada, is to encourage a free emigration to the frontier. For such every facility is already provided by the two great lines of railway tending to this point, and the constant tide of commerce to and from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the mighty lakes.

There is no difficulty in reaching these parts. Contiguous to Emmiskillen, in the townships of Moore and Brook, embracing thirty-six miles, the land looks the finest and richest I have ever seen, except, perhaps, in Lincolnshire. In five years the man who begins with an axe and five pounds to pay his first deposit, becomes the owner of a snug house, of a dozen cows, a score of sheep, pigs innumerable, geese, ducks, and fowls in flocks, a "span" or pair of good active horses, and two hundred acres of land, all cleared and paid for, his family having had all the while eggs, milk, pork, butter, and fine wheaten bread at breakfast, dinner, and supper. His children are educated

within a mile of their door, and the whole charge for this privilege, including all taxes, is but one dollar a year for one hundred, and two dollars for two hundred acres. The sooner the small struggling farmers and agricultural labourers of this country realize these facts the better will it be for themselves and Canada West.

I was led to inquire carefully into this oil region and its capabilities, by ascertaining when at the Rossin House, Toronto—an hotel capable of accommodating five hundred guests—that the proprietors were erecting a retort-house to supply the establishment with gas (180 lights), from Canadian native oil. Six thousand cubic feet of gas were to be manufactured from a barrel of crude oil, by means of an apparatus so simple and inexpensive, that a woman labourer might manage it as easily as a kitchen fire, and at a cost of somewhat about 30s. weekly. This circumstance induced further inquiries; and I was introduced to several persons from the oil springs, refiners, well-owners, and shippers, from whose conversation I speedily concluded that a new industry was developing itself in Canada, which bids fair to replace, at least what she might lose by the cessation of the fur trade of the princely Hudson's Bay Company, and what was more important still, would lead to a great civilization

exactly on the spot where good and true stout British hearts and tough sinews are most needed, viz., on the weakest point of the frontier between Canada and the States. Here both countries are only separated by half a mile of river, the Federal States having the densely populated Michigan and the West, while Canada has only the bare shores of Manitoulin Island, the Huron shore, and the sparsely-peopled district from Sarnia to Bathy's Point.

The extraordinary and interesting nature of the development which has been made within the last six years with regard to the production of mineral oil in Canada, has caused an unusual amount of inquiry on the subject, both on the part of scientific and commercial men. The out crop of the corniferous limestone in Canada, occupies a vast extent of country. Although, in some measure, concealed by thick deposits of drift-clay, it has been found at many points to yield petroleum, and in such condition as to leave no doubt of its being derived from its native beds. The oil appears to have accumulated along the summit of a flat anticlinal arch running east and west throughout the entire peninsula. An upheaval of the paleozoric rocks, such as this implies, would naturally be attended by subordinate effects, resulting in the formation of numerous

fissures into which the oil would flow and be retained. In the oil-bearing region of Pennsylvania, where the rocks are far more exposed at the surface than those of Canada, the principal supply of oil has been obtained from strata, which exhibit evidences of the greatest degree of dislocation.

The physical condition of the oil-bearing rocks, may be adumbrated by glancing at the remarkable history of the flowing wells. On the 16th January, 1862, the first of these was struck in the flats of the Black Creek Valley, at the depth of two hundred feet. Immediately afterwards, other flowing wells were discovered in rapid succession, more or less remotely situated; so that, in the month of September following, there were no less than twenty-five flowing wells in operation, besides two hundred worked by pumps. An idea, however imperfect, of the amount of oil yielded, may be gathered from the fact, that Shaw's well alone produced two thousand eight hundred 40-gallon barrels, exclusive of the immense quantity that had run to waste before the flow could be brought under control.

That the fissures or veins yielding oil in such profusion are situated at or near the same level, having a more or less direct connection, is evident from the striking circumstance that all the

flowing wells ceased simultaneously on the 8th January, 1863. Those situated on the bush tract became exhausted about three months sooner. When the deep wells ceased to flow the supply in the pumping wells became reduced. This general diminution of supply commenced towards the west end of the tract, and gradually extended in an easterly direction. In June, 1863, the supply increased, when several of the flowing wells which had ceased recommenced yielding oil, although in comparatively limited quantities. This improvement, singular to say, took place in the reverse order of the previous failure, namely, from the east towards the west.

All the facts ascertained prove the existence of a vast subterranean reservoir at the depth indicated, deriving its supplies from great distances, its several sections being connected, though not without interruptions. It is thought that from the manner in which the oil and gas are generated that the first causes which have produced these reservoirs of oil are no longer in operation, and that once exhausted, like the coal fields, they become exhausted for ever. In contravention of this theory, however, there is positive evidence that petroleum springs in some parts of the world which have flowed from the earliest periods still continue to yield as copiously as ever.

Some scientific authorities consider that the cessation of the flowing wells affords no direct evidence of the supply being positively exhausted, but is simply indicative that the gas, which forces the oil to the surface, is no longer present. Of course, an immense supply can still be made available by the process of pumping, for an indefinite number of years ; but the operation is slow, and the result scarcely remunerative. It is thought that in Enniskillen as in Pennsylvania, after the exhaustion induced by the escape of the gas previously pent up, the oil will, from time to time, gradually accumulate at particular points, and eventually acquire sufficient power to force the oil to the surface, and thus give rise to intermittent flowing wells.

It seems premature to predict whether, by boring deeper, another stratum may be reached, which will yield a further supply ; although a rich vein of oil can scarcely be expected at a very great depth, the tendency of the oil being to rise as near the surface as possible, that is, on or near the summit of the corniferous limestone, in which it is unquestionably generated. The experiment has been tried by boring to the depth of from three hundred and fifty to one thousand feet ; but while copious veins of water have been tapped, no oil has been obtained.



Even if it were, the cost of boring and drilling would go a fair way towards exhausting the profits of the yield, however abundant. The average charge for boring in rock is two dollars per foot ; and for drilling it is one dollar per foot for the first hundred feet ; for the second hundred feet, two and a half dollars per foot ; for the third hundred feet, three and a half dollars per foot ; and so on in proportion to the depth. Below three hundred feet a steam engine becomes indispensable. The work is necessarily tedious, and but from four to six feet can be accomplished in a day.

Ordinarily, there is, first of all, a layer of vegetable mould to be penetrated about six inches thick ; then five feet of thick yellow clay ; afterwards thirty-five feet of blue clay mixed with gravel and sand ; and finally, ten to twenty feet of soap stone, varying in depth according to the locality. The rock or limestone, when struck, is exceedingly difficult to drill, but the vein of oil which lies embedded in the rock is of a soft substance, somewhat resembling honey-comb or coral.

The operation of boring is as follows :—In the first place, an opening of from four to five feet is made to the rock. When the rock is reached, a hole two or three inches in diameter is drilled



to the extent of twelve feet. Then an iron pipe is introduced, being driven in a similar manner to pile driving. An iron bar, of three hundred pounds weight, nearly as large in diameter as the pipe, is passed down, attached to which are steel cutters. The drill and bar are suspended to a strong pole by means of a rope, when the men place their feet in a kind of stirrup, and by pressing the same, and quickly removing the pressure, the drill becomes lifted a few inches. This process is continued until the oil is reached. It often happens that the wells "cave in," or that the tools drop in the wells; disasters which add to the labour of the well sinkers. When sufficient rock has been pounded, the workmen clear out the aperture. This is accomplished by the instrumentality of what is termed a sand-pump, which consists of an iron tube having a valve opening inwards at the bottom. Shells, coals, and other deposits, are by this means brought to the surface, so that the oil may be suffered to flow freely.

Until the formation of two English companies with the view of profitably working the oil wells of Canada, nearly the entire trade was in the hands of Americans. These companies, however, did not prove successful; so the Yankees are once more without competitors. It appears that the cost of importing the crude oil into London is about 12%.

per ton, while the oil could not bring in the market a higher figure, although it was sometimes sold as low as 7*l.* and 8*l.* a ton. This is easily accounted for. Houses in Europe got the owners of wells to make consignments to them, upon which they made some small advances. They then run up the charges, and finally sold the oil at any price, so as to secure their commissions, and ensure the sacrifice of more oil. This evil would have been obviated had the oil proprietors and refiners of Enniskillen a properly organized means of transit.

Petroleum, in one form or another, has been known from the earliest times of which we possess any record. It has bubbled up from the celebrated fountains of Is—which still yield, though in diminished quantities, the brown and oily fluid. It was employed as mortar by the builders of the Tower of Babel. The Vale of Siddim abounded in it before it became covered by the bitter waters of the Dead Sea, along whose dismal margin it has been discovered in deep chasms, wherein some adventurous travellers have perished. The mighty Walls of Babylon, the marvellous Temple of Belus, and the arched and vaulted mountain Garden of Queen Amatis were also cemented with this imperishable product of Nature, at which the mightiest kings of old, from Nebu-

chadnezzar to Alexander, have severally wondered. Petroleum was likewise extensively used with spice in the process of embalming, very possibly procured by the Egyptians, either from the shores of the Dead Sea or from the western coast of Greece, where oil springs abounded, and which Herodotus has visited and described. The Syrian who in the seventh century invented the destructive Greek Fire, is considered to have employed petroleum in his celebrated compound, the secret of which is lost, although a weak imitation of the same has been attempted. For many centuries it has been used in India, not only for purposes of illumination, but as a medicine. Sometimes, as for instance towards the south of Vesuvius, it is observed bubbling up through the sea; while in Trinidad it forms a lake of considerable size, appropriately termed the Lake of Tar.

That some of the North American Indian tribes had discovered oil springs about the sources of the Alleghany River, does not admit of doubt. They employed petroleum regularly in their religious ceremonies, used it medicinally, and mixed it with their rude paints for personal decoration. Yet, strange to say, it is only since 1818, or more properly since 1854, that the existence of such wells on the American continent have become known—a result brought about by sheer accident.

Since that period rock oil has become an important and remunerative article of commerce. In Western Canada one firm realized 10,000 dollars profit during a single season from the shipment of oil to Europe. I believe Sir William Logan was the first to direct attention to the occurrence of petroleum springs in Gaspé, where he collected specimens of the fluid, which are preserved in the Geological Museum of Montreal.

From the oil district I passed over to Sarnia, the Canadian Terminus of the Grand Trunk and Great Western Railway. The town is situated at the extreme end of the River St. Clair, and contains a population of two thousand souls. Laid out in square blocks of wooden or framework houses—many of which have architectural pretensions—it would remind one of the suburban villas at home, but that the footways are boarded, and in most instances even the garden walks. The houses are divided from each other by gardens and orchards. The fruits and vegetables are similar to those met with in England, excepting the melon, which ripens in the open air. I observed pumpkins innumerable, and tobacco, which I am surprised to find has not yet formed a Canadian export.

Everywhere in Canada—in the railway cars—at the great palatial hotels—in private houses—I have observed at night that their lamps emitted a

light at once softer and brighter than any illumination I have witnessed either in the Old World or in the States. This, I found, was produced by the use of Canadian native oil—the petroleum or rock oil—that was so wonderfully thrown up by Nature herself on borings being made, on the Artesian principle, within particular districts. These extend, say the geologists (who did not discover the oil), over strata of seven thousand miles square, although confined practically to a block of land, or peninsula, bounded on the east by the Thames—a weak shadow of our noble river—and on the west by the River St. Clair. This channel is eighteen miles long, through which run the waters of Lakes Huron, Michigan, and Superior, with those of Lakes St. Clair, Erie, and Ontario, being, in fact, the upper line and great water course of the mighty St. Lawrence.

From Sarnia I crossed the river into Michigan; and in the little town of Port Huron I found every one ready to fight the Southerners, but grievously discomfited by the want of small change. The entire trade of the place was in a state of barter. You bought a basket of peaches with a pair of boots, and even “liquored” on credit as you could not be supplied with the remaining change for a dollar. I actually saw this occur between the provost of the town and a jus-

tice of the peace; and I was positively requested at a store where I had purchased a quire of writing paper to “take out the rest of the specie in a half-dozen bottles of anchovy sance.”

In the neighbouring town of St. Clair, a few miles further down the river, and opposite to Mooretown, owing to the postmaster having run short of stamps, and the tax-gatherer having expended the 17s. which formed the circulation of his district, in the purchase of a cord of timber on the Canadian side, the citizens had adopted garden seeds as their “small change” medium. All this, too, within a mile of Sarnia—a town in every sense English—full of real money, peopled with thriving tradesmen, having coin in their pockets and cash in their banks for every note. Nevertheless, in spite of all such annoyances, it was plain from what I heard and saw in this far outlying spot, that the Northerners will not feel that they are beaten, but persist in finding in every defeat only a stronger reason for prosecuting the war. It is necessary that this feeling should be understood in England. No necessity or commercial difficulty will drive the people of the Federal States into any compromise equivalent to a surrender of national pride, although the hopes of sustaining the integrity of the Union and conquering the South are visionary in the extreme.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## FROM SARNIA TO HAMILTON AND NIAGARA FALLS.

The Counties on the *Route*—Their Farming Population—Amount of Acres Held and Under Cultivation—Evil of Large Holdings—Wild and Waste Lands to be Reclaimed—Appearance of the Country—The Conquerors of the Soil—Hamilton—How a Wilderness became a City—Character, Nationality, and Religion of the Citizens—The City Finances—A Sentimental Barber—A Discursive Dialogue—Off to the Great Falls—Scenes and Impressions—The First White Settlement along the Niagara River.

HAVING grown tired of the dreary region of the oil district—for one gets nauseated with such a locality rather quickly—I started one October morning for Hamilton by the Great Western Railway, with the object of proceeding to the Falls of Niagara. My *route* lay through the desolate county of Lambton, and the counties of Middlesex, Oxford, and Wentworth. Combinedly these possess an industrious and prosperous population of about sixteen thousand actual occupiers of land; the proportion being as follows:—Lambton, 2,869; Middlesex, 5,930; Oxford,



4,453; and Wentworth, 2,446. In the four counties nearly one million three hundred thousand acres are held; about eight thousand of which are under cultivation; while eight hundred thousand acres additional are classed as "wood and wild lands," awaiting but the axe of the hardy Saxon and Celt to clear and render productive. In Wentworth county there are from forty to fifty farmers who own over ten thousand acres; and from one to two hundred who possess above five hundred acres each. The largest number of small holders,—that is of ten acres and under,—is in Middlesex and Oxford, where they amount to three hundred and fourteen and one hundred and fifty-eight respectively. In the other two counties this class of farmers is very sparse, not averaging more than sixty in each.

Such a condition of things is not desirable, and must affect the general prosperity of Canada more or less injuriously. Indeed, one of the great banes of Canadian farmers consists in the occupancy of too much land. When the country was first settled large holdings were not only legitimate, but harmless enough. Subsequently, however, neighbouring farmers, who had added considerably to their estates, instead of bringing the land already cleared under proper cultivation, began to exhibit an unfriendly rivalry, almost



bordering upon strife, not only as to the quantity of new land which they would periodically sow, but as to the extent of acres they were enabled to own. Imprudent and sometimes ruinous speculations in the purchase of wild lands ensued. Heavy responsibilities were entailed which now severely press upon many a farmer, while an evil example was set which unhappily became contagious.

During seasons of speculative mania land, the intrinsic value of which was but from two to four dollars an acre, increased so rapidly and enormously in price that exorbitant sums of from three to six hundred thousand pounds sterling per acre have been offered and refused. However unintentionally, the benevolent but mistaken policy of George III. has led to this mischief. Had his Majesty but granted to the United Empire Loyalists fifty or one hundred acres, instead of two hundred acres each, the beneficial effect on the people, as well as the aspect of the Province, would be to this day plainly discernible. "We have now the most indubitable proof," observes a competent authority, "that the aggregate production of any agricultural country or district is increased with the subdivision of the land. That the accumulation of large tracts of land in the hands of a few persons is in-

jurious to every agricultural country where it is permitted, we have not only our own experience to convince us at this day, but also the experience of the Old World. It is recorded in the Old Testament, that the landed estates both of the kings and some of their subjects were large; for we read that Uzziah, king of Judah, had much land both in the plains and in the low country; husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains and in Carmel, for he loved husbandry; that Elijah found Elisha with twelve yoke of oxen at the plough, himself being with the twelfth yoke; and that Job, the greatest man of the East, had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, one thousand yoke of oxen, and one thousand she-asses. And such, it appears, had been the accumulation of landed property in the hands of a few proprietors in the time of Isaiah, that that prophet was inspired to utter a curse against its engrossment: 'Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.' "

With the exception of Lambton, the counties referred to are as rich and productive as that of Devonshire, and during a good part of the journey my eye alighted upon as fine and well-kept farms as could be met with in any district

of England. In Oxford especially, an improved system of cultivation has been adopted, to the great pecuniary advantage of the farmer and the better appearance of his land.

It is a pleasing consideration to reflect how many thousands of families have found independence, if not comparative wealth, in our vast colonial possessions in America, who, had they not emigrated would still be crushed with anxiety as to the manner in which daily bread was to be produced; if perchance they did not augment the already frightful mass of pauperism under which this country groans. Almost everywhere throughout Western Canada one finds teeming fields, and well-stocked granaries, and all the indications of solid comfort, which the absence of carking care for the morrow necessarily induces. There is a large and increasing class of farmers in Canada West, who have attained to "competence and ease" by the sheer force of their own stout wills and persevering industry—men who have viewed difficulties as so many obstacles to be encountered and overcome. They began life as adventurers, many of them on the lowest round of the ladder, had to "rough it" for a time, but have reaped, and are still reaping the golden fruits of their untiring labour. These men form the bone and sinew of the country.

They are respectable and respected, although bearing no escutcheon but what Cowley so aptly designates as "a plough proper in a field arable." Few persons in the Old Country but will be inclined to accord to these conquerors of the soil the meed of honour which is justly their due. Is not the axe and the theodolite at least as worthy of respect as the sword? and a productive army of colonists as honourable as a destructive army that overruns and devastates a nation?

After a few hours' ride the train reached Hamilton, one of the most thriving, if not the largest cities of Upper Canada. Somewhat less than half a century ago this flourishing town, or "ambitious little city" as it is familiarly termed, was but a wilderness. Now it possesses a happy population of over twenty thousand souls; is ornamented by several elegant churches—always a pleasing sight—imposing lofty stores, a fine public market, and commodious dwellings, in addition to a "monster hotel" that would be considered worthy of laudation in New York, Washington, or Philadelphia. The great bulk of the population of Hamilton consists of English and Scotch; although it contains a tolerable sprinkling of Irish and German. With the exception of four or five thousand people, all the residents belong either to the Church of England or to Protestant Dissenting communi-

ties. The town itself is picturesquely situated in Burlington Bay, at the western extremity of Lake Ontario, and is handsomely laid out. The fine wide streets and the extreme cleanliness of the city at once make a favourable impression upon the traveller. To the rear stretches the Mountain, dotted all over with pretty villas ; to the upper plateaux of which the prosperous citizens betake themselves during the sultry summer season, in order to derive benefit from the bracing breezes that always play around and fan that elevated locality.

Owing to the Corporation having incurred liabilities in introducing a system of water-supply, and in effecting other local improvements, it got heavily embarrassed. The creditors became clamorous, impatient, and litigious ; so that the corporate body came to grief ; in fact Hamilton was in the Sheriff's hands. The very day of my arrival (October 21st) the *Evening Times* published the following account of the sale of the city property which had but just taken place. There is a naïveté and raciness about the disastrous narration which form my only apology for introducing it to the reader's notice :—

“HAMILTON IN THE SHERIFF'S HANDS.”

“We have already said that the Sheriff has stepped on the boards and taken his place as a

member of the troupe in the performance of that farce, or tragedy, whichever it may be called, 'the City Finances.' This morning he made his first public appearance, by agent, and proceeded to dispose of what loose chattel property belonging to the city he could lay his hands on.

"The audience were assembled in the City Hall, when the Sheriff—per agent—commenced proceedings. The first lot offered consisted of stoves and pipes belonging to the Council-room—stoves and pipes that had often warmed the toes and finger-ends of members of that honourable body. Some thought that it would be sacrilege to rob the members of the only fire they possessed, and others thought the concern was not worth much. The consequence was that only seven dollars were offered for the lot, which not being deemed enough, the stoves and pipes were withdrawn. The window curtains—those beautiful screens which had so often hidden the blushes of modest Aldermen and Councilmen, were then offered, 't-wo do-l-lars a p-iece' only were offered. Withdrawn.

"Next came the Mayor's chair—the grand emblem of civic dignity, the hope of scores of ambitious mortals, the reward of modest merit, the highest prize in the gift of the citizens of Hamilton. Alas for it! only six dollars were offered

It has cost many an aspirant thousands of dollars. With tears, in sorrow more than in anger, the Bailiff withdrew it. If the Bailiff will only allow it to stand in at the head of the Council-room, Mr. McKinstry will give him more than that for it.

“Next were offered the arm chairs in which, for many years, had reposed the portly forms of fat Aldermen, and the lean frames of skeleton Councillors. No one else wanting them, James Cummings, Esq., obtained them at 1 dol. 5 c. a piece.

“Next were offered two tables whereat, in times past, the representatives of the press did sit. The crowd gazed at them with reverend awe, but none were so profane as even to seek to purchase them. Withdrawn amid solemn silence.

“We must hurry through the rest. The Mayor’s and Clerk’s desk were offered and withdrawn. The council table, whereon the left hand of many an eloquent member had rested while he gesticulated with the right, was sold to Mr. Cummings for 11 dols. 50 c. only; 11 dols. being offered for the carpet, 8 dols. 75 c. for the clock, and 2 dol. 85 c. for the settees; which were withdrawn.

“The ruthless Bailiff then grasped with heartless hand the pictures presented by the Prince of Wales to the city. Remonstrance was in vain, the portraits were offered, the hammer fell, and



Mr. Cummings was declared owner, at the price of 6 dols. 50 c. each. The excitement during this part of the sale was intense. These pictures were at first intentionally kept off the inventory, as being a special present from the Prince of Wales to the Mayor and Corporation—not to the city. They were put on afterwards by the Sheriff, and sold. The Sheriff, finding that almost nothing would be realized, then postponed the sale until a writ of *renditioni exponas* could be issued, when he will have power to sell them for anything offered. The only competitor with Mr. Cummings seemed to be a Mr. Osler, of Dundas, agent of the Quebec Provident Savings' Bank—one of the city creditors."

The poverty of the Corporation was, however, merely apocryphal; so that, after some preliminary arrangements, the city authorities were enabled to satisfy every legitimate claim.

Few towns or people in Canada have impressed me more favourably than did Hamilton and its citizens. In point of construction and beauty the former is faultless, while the latter seemed to me a plain honest, well-to-do people, almost as primitively simple in their costumes and manners as the Quakers of a century back. I am inclined to regard Hamilton as the modern



"Arcadia" of British America, where the citizens dwell in happiness and brotherhood, where actual poverty is unknown, and where the only predominant passion observable amongst the population resolves itself into a sort of harmless rivalry, or more properly, emulation of Toronto.

While awaiting the "car" for Niagara, I entered a hair-dresser's shop, for the purpose of undergoing an operation always distasteful to me. The *coiffeur* was a well-proportioned, decent-looking man, having an agreeable address, and possessing a prodigious growth of whiskers—after the Dundreary model—and a fluency of speech even unusual in one of his profession. His eccentricity amused me amazingly; but making a profound effort to be serious, I assumed an air of studied gravity.

"You noticed that gentleman that's just gone out, sir," he began. "He came to this country from Scotland, a poor, penniless lad, some thirty years back. He was then without friends or money, and now he has both. He is a great man here, sir, and possibly will be mayor in a year or two."

"Well," I observed, "his advancement in life reflects credit upon his industry and character, for without both I fancy no one can succeed in a new country like Canada."

“Very true, sir, you have just ‘hit the right nail on the head,’ as the vulgar saying is. But, sir, it may appear strange to you, but I likes to see, and at the same time I doesn’t like to see a prosperous man.”

“How strange!” I simply rejoined.

“Well, sir, I’ll explain myself, if you’ll give me your attention. Now, in the first place, I likes to look at a well-to-do individual, because he generally has a pleasing appearance; for you can tell a man’s prosperity by the lines of his face; and on the other hand, I dislike to see him, because I have an innate, uncontrollable contempt for money and money-grubbers.”

“But I consider that feeling highly improper. Wealth is generally regarded as a blessing—not as an evil. It is not the possession, but the inordinate love of it that can be conscientiously condemned.”

“Excuse me, sir, but have you ever read Dr. Young’s ‘Night Thoughts?’”

“Well, I think it is possible I might have done so.”

“Then, sir, if so, there you will find that he takes exactly the same view as myself on these matters.”

“Or rather,” I quietly observed, “you perhaps take a similar view to what he does.”

“Possibly so, sir; but I have been an admirer of Young’s poems since I was a boy. Now hear his language:—

“Fortune is famous for her numbers slain,  
The numbers small, which happiness can bear  
Though various for a while their fates; at last  
One curse involves them all: at Death’s approach,  
All read their riches backward into loss,  
And mourn in just proportion to their store.”

During the enthusiastic recital of these lines, I was in unquiet apprehension lest during the operator’s energetic clipping of my hair, he may perchance take off a fragment of either ear by mistake.

“Now, sir,” he resumed, “them is sentiments that precisely accords with my own individual views; for as the same poet says in another place:—

“What though we wade in wealth, or soar in fame,  
Earth’s highest station ends in *Here he lies!*  
And *dust to dust* concludes his noblest song.”

“Those lines are certainly very impressive,” I remarked; “but I think they savour of that peculiar melancholy, which, like Jacques (of whom you might have heard), Young delighted to cultivate.”

“But there’s another grand passage, sir, equal to anything in Milton, tho’ I don’t profess

to be a judge, where he compares life to a flowing brook. It begins,

"Life glides away, Lorenzo ! like a brook  
For ever changing, unperceived the change,  
In the same brook none ever bathed him twice :  
To the same life : one ever twice awoke.  
We call the brook the same ; the same we think  
Our life, though still more rapid in its flow ;  
Nor mark the march, irrevocably lapsed,  
And mingled with the sea."

"Now, sir, them lines, I think, should be printed in gold, at least in my humble opinion they are worthy of that honour. Did you ever hear them before, sir?"

"I can't exactly say that I did. In what Book of the poem do they occur?"

"Young's 'Night Thoughts,' sir, is in *one* volume. I haven't the book now; for I loan'd it, and 'twasn't returned."

"Exactly so. I should rather have inquired under what 'Night' they were to be found?"

"That I can't say, sir, but I have nearly the whole of the 'Night Thoughts' by heart. How beautifully it begins :—

"Tir'd nature's sweet restorer, balmy sleep !  
He, like the world, his ready visit pays  
Where fortune smiles ; the wretched he forsakes,  
Swift on his downy pinion flies from woe,  
And lights on lids unsullied with a tear."

That is fine, sir, very fine, at least in my humble estimation."

"I am quite delighted to discover that your constant avocation has neither destroyed your appreciation of poetry nor of poetical images. The passage you have just recited is unquestionably very graphic, and as graphic as it is true—the sentiments therein embodied accord with human experience."

"Yes, sir, such I b'lieve's the case. Now one reason why I like Young is, because he is so logical, and utters a volume in a line. For instance, how concise and yet how copious his remark :—

"'All, all below is shadow; all above is substance.'"

All this time the scissors were kept vigorously applied to my hair, being only removed now and again to accord with the pauses effected in the quotations. So I made a tentative effort to divert his attention from the solemn mood by jocosely observing :—

"Well, now, although being what some would call sententious and epigrammatic, yet I don't like that line. In a poetical sense, it places the lesser above the greater; for there is infinitely more poetry in 'shadow' than in 'substance.'"

"Oh, sir, but it contains the truth, *that's* the great thing in my opinion. But perhaps Dr.

Young explains his meaning more clearly in another way, when he observes :—

“As worldly schemes resemble Sibyl's leaves  
The good man's days to Sibyl's books compare,  
In price still rising, as in number less,  
Inestimable quite his final hour,  
For that who thrones can offer, offer thrones,  
Insolvent worlds the purchase cannot pay.”

“Yes, those lines are ——”

“Pardon me, sir, for interrupting you, but what a pity 'twas the author of the ‘Night Thoughts’ didn't practice what he preached?”

“As for that,” I replied, “many men commit follies in their youth, for which they mourn during age. I do not think the poet Young worse than the majority of men, but, on the contrary, a great deal better. What was said of Addison may be applied to Young, namely, that he is one of those men concerning whom it is proper to say ‘nothing that is false, than all that is true.’ I am aware that his connexion with the infamous Duke of Wharton had not a beneficial effect either upon his mind or his morals—a man who having run riot in all sorts of vice, and recklessly squandered his patrimony, affected the character of a monk, successfully played the hypocrite for a time, then returned to his old courses, and at length died at the age of thirty-two, when he was buried for charity by some

Bernardine friars in the convent of an obscure Spanish village. Young perhaps, in some measure, resembled his former patron—a strange contrast of piety and worldliness, of luxury and devotion.”

“Them is fine sentiments, sir ; but for myself I likes to see the man that lives right up to his belief, whatever that may be.”

At this juncture of affairs a gaunt, sallow-looking personage entered the room, who, upon finding that he could not just then get attended to, hastily withdrew.

“I don’t much care for waiting on that here gentleman,” observed the *coiffeur*, in a low tone; “he is one of those queer fellows from across the American frontier, who believes in phrenology and in the raising of ghosts. I am told he’s making a good thing of it here in a quiet way, though the people who visit his *séances* (I think that’s what they call them) don’t believe a bit in him, and only laughs in their sleeves. Still he pockets the money, and it strikes me that’s all he cares about. A week or two ago I cut his hair, and my hand trembled all the while. Somehow or other I don’t like that man ; I believe spirit-rapping to be nothing but humbug, though I can’t say as much of phrenology.”

“Then you don’t disbelieve in the latter. Well

it would be strange if you did, as in your business it is useful, inasmuch as it indicates the state of the poll."

"A very witty observation, sir—a very witty observation indeed. But, sir, you may not think it, but I am a great judge of heads."

"From your particular calling I should directly suppose that you were."

"I prides myself on that, sir. Now I can tell a clever man's head and a fool's head by a mere touch of my finger; in other words I can readily distinguish a gentleman who has brains from a gentleman who has no brains at all, and *vice versa*. Unfortunately, sir, the latter predominates."

Here I felt somewhat timorous and abashed lest an opinion should be harshly pronounced that may not be exactly flattering to my vanity, or conformable to my preconceived notion of myself. However, no judgment was passed, and my fears were instantly removed by the hair-dresser continuing:—

"I'll just mention an example, if you'll please allow me. There's a thundering English lecturer over here just now. He has been 'going' it in the States, and has made lots of money; several thousand dollars I hear. Well, sir, the first time I cut Mr. M—— J——'s hair, I took him



directly to be a clever man—a genius in fact, and such he's proved himself to be. But he has a singular forehead, sir—a most singular forehead, sir—never saw such a forehead, sir; in fact he has *two horns* growing right bang out of it!"

At the mention of "the horns" I laughed outright; which manifestation of feeling was construed as indicative of dissent, for the narrator sharply remarked:—

"It's a positive fact, I assure you, sir; I'd lay my life on it, it's a positive fact."

"Oh, believe me," I replied, "I do not in the least doubt the truth of what you have stated; it was its singularity, or comicality rather, that induced me to laugh; for it is not every man of genius who can boast of two horns."

With the operation of hair-dressing discontinued the discursive conversation. The *coiffeur* appeared to live up in some measure to his sentiments; for unlike most others of his trade, he did not bother me by praising up possibly injurious "washes," and other "requisites for the toilet," or urging me to purchase them. So bidding him 'good morning,' he politely bowed me out, with all the ease, grace, and suavity of a Frenchman.

A short but agreeable ride of forty-three miles

along the beautiful south-western margin of Lake Ontario, brought me to the Niagara Bridge, just within two miles of the celebrated cataract. I had passed over the wonderful Suspension Bridge which spans the Niagara River, during the preceding year, when travelling into the Southern States, but was grievously disappointed upon neither observing the mighty waterfall itself, nor even hearing its ceaseless roar, as I had been led to expect. Having been so near to the Falls as Hamilton, and as I was meditating a return to Europe, in order to gratify a longing which I had indulged since the days of my boyhood, when I had read about that stupendous cataract, which from time immemorial has been rushing madly on its course, undiminished and unrestrained, I was determined not to suffer such a favourable opportunity to pass by without taking advantage of it.

I rode up to the Clifton House, but as the "season" had just terminated, I found that magnificent hotel closed. I was therefore necessitated to take refuge in the Table Rock Hotel, situated in the immediate vicinity of the Falls. The proprietor is a Jew, named Davis, who appears to get all he can out of the unwary traveller. The lower story of the so-called "hotel" is set apart as a store, where a variety

of nicknacks, principally of Indian manufacture, are exposed for sale, at ridiculously exorbitant charges. From the summit of the house a very extensive view can be obtained of the Falls—a privilege, singular to say, for which no money is demanded!

I must confess that like most travellers the first view of Niagara disappointed me. But as I strayed along the neighbouring road, and occasionally watched with observant eye, hour after hour, that terrific descent of impetuous waters, the more majestic did it appear. I was perfectly alone. There was no other visitor in the neighbourhood, and my very isolation enhanced the magnitude and beauty of the appalling scene on which I gazed with wonderment and dread. To adequately describe the awful grandeur of the Falls is more than the most gifted pen can accomplish:—

“It seems  
Scarce lawful with our erring lips to talk  
Familiarly of them!”

The day happened to be gloriously fine, and my host congratulated me upon the opportunity I enjoyed of witnessing the roaring, rushing, gushing Phlegethon of waters under aspects, influences, and variations rarely to be met with in such harmonious and imposing variations.

Having observed this sublime wonder of Nature

(fed by four great lakes as they advance to the ocean) from various points, I was at length prevailed upon to put on a suit of oil-cloth, and go right under the Horseshoe Fall. The descent was from the hotel, by means of a wooden staircase, beneath the Table Rock, which has since toppled into the boiling deep. For this privilege I had to pay as a matter of course. As I descended the creaking spiral stair-case, my heart began to palpitate, and for a moment or two I felt timorous, although attended by a guide. When I had got upon the ledge of the rock, over which the huge volumes of seething water are wildly precipitated, I felt a sensation of indescribable awe, which had the effect of almost transfixing me to the spot. The spray from the overhanging Fall was almost blinding, and the narrow, sharp, rugged strip of rock on which I stood was so slippery that it needed some courage to hold my footing. Still, grasping firmly my guide's hand, I advanced about twenty yards, until the narrow ridge of black, oozy limestone became too circumscribed for me to attempt proceeding further with safety. One false step—the slightest unsteadiness of posture—and the penalty would have been terrible ! Still I was tempted onwards, desirous of entering the dark vista, or cavern, that I could now and again catch a faint

glimpse of ; but my careful guide drew me back, cautioning me to "Beware!" I never before so keenly felt the insecurity of existence, or so vividly comprehended the narrow boundary that separates life and death. From the dizzy eminence of two hundred feet tumbled down, in crescent form, just over my head, at the velocity of one hundred million tons per minute, a huge avalanche of seething waters, looking as solidified and radiant as sapphire, with a dull, monotonous, booming sound, like unto the rumblings of distant thunder, when it formed destructive whirlpools beneath. The sight was an impressive one ; one, moreover, never to be forgotten from the indelible record it prints on the memory. Willingly would I have travelled five hundred miles rather than have foregone so glorious and entrancing a spectacle, as "that great Altar of Nature, where a misty incense is always ascending to Heaven."

The majestic appearance of the Niagara Falls is enhanced by the immense mass of water by which they are unfailingly supplied. All the discharged water of the vast American lakes—seven hundred miles in extent, and comprising an area of one hundred thousand square miles—are compressed before they reach the cataract into a narrow channel, scarcely a mile wide ; when it leaps over a precipice one hundred and sixty feet

high, into a fathomless ravine, with a rushing, gurgling sound that may be distinctly heard forty miles distant; just as the floating, gossamer-like haze that it forms in mid air is distinctly observed from Toronto, a distance of fifty miles in a straight line, when the atmosphere is clear. The river extends three-quarters of a mile at the Grand Fall, where the precipice curves in a semicircular form; its longest line taking an eastern direction. At the Falls the waters expand the entire width of thirteen hundred yards, but become again contracted after they unite into a stream of less than five hundred feet in breadth. Then the river rushes furiously on its course along a deep channel, cut during the lapse of ages by the force and attrition of the stream itself.

Goat Island, about five hundred yards broad, divides the cascade into two distinct portions, namely, the American, and the Horseshoe Fall on the Canadian side, which although fourteen feet less in altitude is considerably grander and more imposing than the other. The former is about six hundred feet in width, and one hundred and sixty-four feet in height; while the proportions of the latter are eighteen hundred feet wide and one hundred and fifty-eight feet in perpendicular depth. The water is much deeper on the Canadian than on the American side, which

intensifies the effect as the flood is constantly broken up into brilliant columns of crispy, curling snow-white foam, in which the bright Iris plays and the water Nymphs and Nixies disport themselves.

Owing to the peculiar geological indications and structure of the land between Lakes Erie and Ontario, it is conjectured that the Falls, now lying equi-distant from each, must have considerably receded from the position they formerly occupied. At Queenston, eight miles from Niagara, there is an abrupt declivity, which geologists regard as the original site of the cataract; although they do not venture to propound any opinion as to what length of time had elapsed before the river began to cut this vast chasm. It is stated by Sir Charles Lyell that this recession is still advancing at the rate of fifty yards every forty years, and that in process of time they will reach Lake Erie, which being only seventy feet in depth, will consequently become perfectly drained. During the winter season I am informed that it is an interesting sight to observe myriads of wild ducks swimming down the Rapids some distance above the edge of the Falls, then nimbly descending on the unruffled sheet of the cataract, until it reaches its extreme circular verge, or half its descent, when they suddenly



take wing, as if in dismay, fly round to the place on the Rapids which they previously occupied, but only again to renew their defiance of the terrific waters, which—

"Headlong plunge and writhe in agony."

Adequately to describe this mighty wonder of nature, is what no pen, however gifted, can accomplish. To paint it would be a task as overwhelming as itself. "To form a faint idea," said Governor Morris, "of the great cataract of Niagara, fancy to yourself the Frith of Forth rushing wrathfully down a deep descent, leaping in foam over a perpendicular rock one hundred and seventy-five feet high, then flowing away in the substance of milk, from a vast basin of emerald. You will then have some notion of the unparalleled, the petrifying feelings with which these Falls inspire the beholder. Nothing but the eye of man must see this miracle to comprehend it, or the influence it produces."

This wonderful scene is environed by lofty banks of the most rugged description, and by immense forests, which add greatly to its general grandeur. A little further down the stream is the "whirlpool," which, as if in imitation of the roaring waters above it, winds its eddying current, and bids bold defiance to the daring navigator. The



obstruction to navigation offered by the Niagara River has been effectually overcome by the formation of the Welland Canal, which was begun in 1824, and completed four years afterwards, at a cost of five million two hundred thousand dollars. By this means a passage has been opened up for the produce of the Far West into Lake Ontario, and from thence to the Atlantic.

One mile distant from the Falls is the village of Drumnondville. Although possessing but six hundred inhabitants, it is still a place of considerable trade, as well as historic importance. It occupies the site of the famous battle ground of Lundy's-Lane. Two miles beyond the mighty cataract is the incorporated village of Chippewa, built on either side of the Welland River, at its junction with Niagara. Here one of the largest foundries in Canada is established; ships are built, and a variety of manufactures are successfully carried on. In this locality the first grist mill was erected in the year 1785. Previously the white settlers prepared their flour by pounding the grain in a hollow scooped out in a log, and afterwards sifting it in an Indian sieve. At the close of the revolutionary war, the first white settlements were made along the banks of the Niagara River, when a few hardy disbanded Volunteers struck the first blow

to reclaim that part of Canada from its native wilds. During the war with America, in 1812, the country was several times in the enemy's possession; so that in 1815, when peace was restored, the inhabitants had nearly the same difficulties to encounter in effecting a settlement, only that their lands were cleared. Their houses had been either burnt or plundered, and all their cattle destroyed; so that the Loyalists had to commence anew, with that strong arm and unwavering heart which are the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon and the Teutonic race.

## CHAPTER IX.

## SOCIAL LIFE IN CANADA.

**Manners and Customs Correspond with the Different Nationalities**  
 —Vicissitudes of Old French Families—The *Noblesse* and the *Bourgeoisie*—First English Settlers—*Noms-de-nique* Applied to Them by the *Habitans*—Regard of the Indians for the Scotch—"Bar" Life—"Dolly's"—Story of Ethan Allan's Stupid Expedition against Montreal—Love of Expenditure—Keeping Up Appearances—The Canadian Ladies' Fondness for Finery—Gambling and Gamblers—Pleasure Parties in Winter—Skating-Rinks, Sleighing, and Carrioling—Perils Attending Sleighing—French Canadian Boatmen—A Favourite *Chanson*—Position of the African in Canada—Journalism—Absence of Literary and Artistic Tastes—Moral and Religious Character of the People.

THE habits, customs, and amusements of the Canadian people are of a varied character, and in some measure correspond with the nationality of the different settlers. In a new colony one race never so freely amalgamates with another as to entirely ignore the customs and usages which appertain to the country of their progenitors.

The remarkable vicissitudes which have occurred in some of the old French families of Quebec would no doubt be interesting to Sir Edmund

Burke, and those who, like him, take a pleasure in that peculiar kind of sensational reading. Formerly the *noblesse* constituted the leading people, having been induced, by large grants of lands and donatives of important privileges, to become settlers in the new territory. But when the country was conquered by England, many of this class returned to France. Such as remained, however, endeavoured to uphold the dignity of their caste, although possessing very scanty resources. Regarding the occupation of a merchant with disdain, and as derogatory to their preconceived dignity, they would pursue no avocation, so they quickly fell into grievous poverty, and their children were consequently brought up without education or industrious habits. Meanwhile the *bourgeoisie*—many of whom had been wild reckless soldiers—then a frugal and cautious race, influenced by the excellent example, spirit, and ideas of the English settlers, laboured so successfully as to have amassed considerable wealth. Hence they were enabled to occupy more important positions, and give a better education to their children, than those who were their superiors in rank. While the higher class was sinking lower and lower in the social scale, the French population had become transformed from a set of idle and

desperate adventurers, bent upon making sudden and golden fortunes, into a prudent, plodding, steadily industrious race, with whom the ruined remnants of the noble families thought it no dishonour to mingle, and become allied.

The settlers from Great Britain and Ireland were not favourably received by the *habitans*. They were called by the offensive but ingenious appellation of *Bas de Soie*, owing to their not wearing any stockings. It was quite customary upon emigrants being observed entering port, for the Canadians to exclaim, *Tiens voilà une cargaison de Bas de Soie qui arrive !*" The Indians, strange to say, had not one half the antipathy to the Scotch and Welsh, that the French Canadians entertained for the English. Indeed, some of the tribes regarded the Highlanders as favourably as they did their own people, on the ground that the Scotch "Savats," both in person and in language, bore a strong family resemblance to themselves. The French Canadians, in order to distinguish between the Scotch and English settlers, used to designate them by a term more graphic than elegant, "*Les Ecosais Sauvages*." Nor were the Americans regarded much more favourably; for Jean Baptiste used generally to speak of them with *mauvaise plaisanterie* as "*Sacre Yankee Crapo*," or "D——d Yankee

toads !” not by any means a flattering distinction. There can be no denying that the half-breeds, who are not the offspring of Frenchmen, generally owe their paternity to the Scotch.

A large proportion of the male population of every city and town resort to the public “bars” as a means of recreation. These consist of spacious, and occasionally elegantly fitted up rooms, where people stray during all hours of the day, but more especially in the evening. Here mutual friends and strangers meet, converse, and frequently discuss the topics of the day, either standing up, sitting in chairs, or reclining on couches. Sometimes the rooms become so crowded that there is difficulty in making one’s way to the “bar,” where showily-dressed male attendants, in their shirt sleeves, perform the mysteries appertaining to their office. The variety of drinks concocted and compounded at these “bars” exceeds my powers of enumeration. All I know is that some of them are elaborately prepared ; that they are sapid, exceedingly pleasant, and rather expensive. Very few persons “liquor” by themselves. A group of people is generally assembled, who drink each other’s health, and touch one another’s glasses in testimony of friendship, with all the gushing fervour of Heidelberg students.

It is not regarded in the slightest degree derogatory to character for any gentleman to take refreshment at common "bars." I have myself imbibed at these places with members of the Government, judges, British officers, and even clergymen. Still I could perceive that there was a growing feeling entertained by the best society against such customary resorts; and there can be no question that they are more or less morally injurious. Citizens, and especially travellers, have no other way of passing their time but in straying to and fro, from one hotel-bar to another. Acquaintances and strangers encounter each other, introductions take place in a free-and-easy manner, and there is a strong temptation to overleap the bounds of moderation, and rush into excess. But even this does not embrace the worst feature of a practice for which there really seems no remedy. Quarrels and altercations occasionally take place; much time and money are unprofitably wasted; and a habit is fostered which has terminated in the destruction of many a young man's character and prospects.

The "bar-room" is the sure and profitable resort of every Yankee charlatan who has a passion for a vagabond life, and likes to make an ample living without the disadvantage of hard work. One of this class of uneducated pretenders

I have repeatedly noticed clearing ten or twenty dollars in less than an hour, while professing to delineate character by manipulating foolish people's heads. The fee in each case was one dollar ; and the unfortunate individual who consented to the swindle, had generally the mortification of having his assumed phrenological developments revealed to a critical public assembly, when perhaps the organic indications were not altogether in his favour. But the more adverse the analysis, the greater fun was elicited, and the more dupes were disposed to submit themselves to the digital ordeal.

The most select but least pretentious public-bar in Canada is "Dolly's," in Montreal. The proprietor is an Englishman, who has resided some thirty or forty years in our dependency, and whose personal appearance is as singular as his eccentricities are remarkable. Here officers of the Guards, judges, and some of the leading gentlemen of the city daily congregate. Conversation is indulged in, and sometimes, when a party of friends happen to meet, various interesting stories are told connected with the colony, with which possibly the narrators have been personally mixed up. The following pithy account of Ethan Allan's famous raid on Montreal was related one evening before a few friends, by an American



who had taken part in the ridiculous affray :— Ethan had just made an incursion from Vermont, and was not far from the city, when he was heard to observe :—

“ ‘ Over with you now, boys,’ said old Ethan, the leader of the band, as a boat crowded with his men rapidly pushed off up the St. Lawrence ; ‘ Over with ye, and keep quiet, or by jabers ye’ll have devilish warm work of it.’ ”

“ ‘ Aye, aye, Curnell,’ was eagerly responded from the boat as it dashed heavily through the water.

“ Upon the bank solemnly stood the commander and the remnant of his band, while they watched the slow and toilsome progress of the skiff, until the darkness of the night concealed it from their view. The fitful and gusty night-breeze caused the monotonous sound of the oars to be heard at intervals.

“ ‘ Well, boys,’ said Ethan, as the sound died away in the distance, ‘ I guess we’ve got a darn hard job before us ; but we’ll let those rascally red coats know that we’re the size for it.’ ”

“ ‘ Sartin, Curnell,’ responded a tall, wiry green-mountain boy at his elbow ; ‘ you may depend your life on the Varmounters. They war’nt born in the woods, I guess, to be scared at blind owls ; but I’ll tell you what, I don’t like

these 'ere Canady chaps. I'd give 'em all slick for half their number of true-blue Varmounters.'

“‘The devil you would!’ said a strapping Canadian, turning on the last speaker. ‘If it war’nt for making a damm’d rumpus I’d pretty soon learn you better manners.’

“‘Be darn’d to you and come on then,’ retorted the unflinching mountaineer, putting himself into an attitude of defiance. ‘I guess I could quick lick a dozen like ye.’

“In a moment the uplifted arm of the Canadian was violently struck down by a hardy blow from Ethan.

“‘What!’ he impassionately exclaimed, ‘are ye for fighting? By Heaven, ye’ll have full enough of that before to-morrow’s sun appears in the sky! and as for you, Mike Hunter,’ turning to one of his townsmen, ‘let me hear no more of your rascally palavering, or ’—clenching his brawney fist—‘I’ll darn soon chuck you clean into the river.’

“‘Well, jist as you say, Curnell,’ coolly responded the soldier, naturally chagrined at the rough reproof of his officer. ‘But hang me if I don’t think I’m right, arter all.’

“‘Silence, darn you,’ vociferously shouted the commander.

“Knowing the stern and resolute mood of the

Colonel a breathless silence ensued, when the sound of oars was again heard, and a faint dark object appeared moving on the river.

“‘Who goes there?’ eagerly demanded Ethan, in a sharp, harsh voice; ‘friend or enemy?’

“‘Joe Cady,’ was the laconic but expressive answer.

“‘’Tis the boat,’ said Ethan. ‘Now, my men, make yourselves ready, for we must go all right straight aboard.’

“A few moments and the boat touched the land, when out of it quietly steps a fine rough-featured fellow, who insinuatingly observed:—

“‘Have you got a drop of quiet comfort for a body?’ at the same time dropping his tobacco quid into the river.

“‘Holloa there!’ responded the Colonel, vociferously. ‘Bring out the rum bottle.’

“Ethan first drank long and lustily. He then quickly passed it to Cady, who in turn handed the bottle to his mates.

“‘Are ye ready?’ anxiously demanded the commander.

“‘Ay ay, sartin, Curnell,’ was the quick response of the band, whose spirits were stimulated by the imbibation.

“‘All hands then tumble in right nimble,’

said Ethan, seating himself first in the boat, into which he was speedily followed by his men. 'Off, off, and be darn'd to you,' he shouted; 'here's for Montreal, or a turf jacket.'

"'Amen! Amen!' ejaculated a dozen voices, as the boat ploughed deeply into the waters.

"A long silence succeeded, broken only by an occasional growl from old Ethan, who sat right at the prow of the boat, upright, solid, and stolid as a pillar, the grim outline of his countenance just visible in the star-light. Leisure was now afforded him to reflect coolly on the hazard of his daring enterprise; and had the light been stronger, his companions might have witnessed the struggle of his feelings—the alternate sunshine and shadow which passed over his rugged features, at one moment lighting them up with hope, and the next flinging over them the sombre hue of despair.

"The boat ground heavily on the shore. Ethan and his party disembarked in silence, and proceeded to join their companions. Orders were then issued for sentinels to be posted some distance off to intercept all who should attempt to pass or repass. By this time the sun was just making his first faint appearance in the heavens. Impatience and anxiety became visible in the countenance of Ethan. He strode rapidly back-

wards and forwards; now cursing such of his men as happened to cross his way; then starting wildly, as the morning breeze brought to his ear the murmur of the distant town, where as yet no sign of alarm appeared visible.

"A solitary individual was now observed stealing round the eminence, behind which the Colonel and his band were stationed. He proved to be one of their companions, who had just returned from the other side of the Island.

"'What news from Brown?' impetuously demanded Ethan, suddenly checking his lengthy strides.

"'He han't come yet,' responded the messenger.

"'Not yet?' emphatically repeated the irascible commander in a tone indicative of disappointment and rage.

"'No, Curnell, and we've got into a darn'd pretty kettle of fish I guess,' replied the fellow; 'them plaugy Montrealers will drive us right clean into the river.'

"'To the devil with you, you cursed scarecrow!' roared Ethan, savage with rage; 'I could whip a regiment of 'em myself.'

"'Yes, *you* could, I s'pose,' retorted the other, with sly humour, placing a wicked emphasis upon the first personal pronoun; 'but I've heard

it said that Brag was a good dog, but Holdfast was better.'

"Fortunately for the speaker Ethan did not overhear this remark, something more serious having attracted his attention. The quick roll of the enemy's drum fixed every eye upon their fortress. A moment more, and a dashing column of British infantry made their appearance, when the Lion of St. George swayed heavily to the breeze.

"An almost breathless silence ensued throughout the little band of adventurers, as the firm and disciplined enemy bore down upon them with a movement rapid but regular. Even old Ethan himself seemed paralyzed by the suddenness of the spectacle, and without issuing a word of command, stood gazing in an attitude of defiance upon the imposing array before him.

"'To the boats! to the boats! there is a thousand of 'em!' rang wildly and dismayedly from a dozen voices.

"'Shut your clam-shells, every darn'd man of ye!' bellowed Ethan, mock-heroically brandishing a huge horse-pistol. 'The first man that turns his back on the red-coats shall smell gunpowder.'

"There was a sort of Don Quixotism about his movements that bordered strongly on the

ridiculous; nevertheless the summary order delivered by him had the desired effect.

"Every one perceived the impossibility of crossing the river; so being in a manifest 'fix' they yielded to the necessity, and made preparation for an immediate encounter. Each rifle was carefully examined; the rum-bottle freely circulated; and having taken a fresh supply of tobacco quids, those fool-hardy fellows, myself amongst the rest, awaited the onset of the Britishers.

" 'Mind you stand your ground, boys,' said their leader, as a party of British soldiers moved towards them from the main body, at double quick time.

" 'Let 'em come on and be darn'd,' said a tall resolute young fellow at his side. 'Only give us the word, Curnell,' and he dropped his rifle significantly to his eye as he spoke.

" 'Fire!' shouted the British officer.

" 'O God!' exclaimed the young man, as the blaze of the musketry flashed full in his face, 'I'm a dead man!' He staggered—the rifle fell from his hands; he dropped dead at the feet of his commander.

"Ethen's followers shrank back from the ghastly spectacle. They had been sprinkled with the blood of their comrade—they had seen for the

first time the horrible struggles of a life extinguished by violence, and nothing short of the powerful example of their leader could have roused them to resistance.

“ ‘Fire and brimstone!’ ejaculated Ethan, in a voice which sounded in their ears like the rumblings of an earthquake. ‘Why don’t you let ’em have it?’

“The fire of the Britishers was now returned with considerable effect, for several were seen to stagger and fall. As the number of combatants increased the field of action was enlarged, and every rock, and tree, and fence became a citadel. Ethan’s party rapidly diminished; several were killed on the spot; others were placed *hors de combat*, while others again, myself amongst the rest, sought safety in flight; a good run being better than a bad stand any day.

“Poor old Ethan was literally left alone. An officer of the enemy pressed closely upon him. Both levelled and discharged their pieces at the same moment, but without effect. Ethan, who saw that his escape was hopeless, resigned his sword to the Britisher, but not without invoking upon the enemy his bitterest curses. Thus ended the famous but ill-timed expedition of Ethan Allan against Montreal.”

Among the people of Canada West, one



observes, in some respects, a strong resemblance to their American neighbours; and this becomes the more perceptible in proportion as one approaches the frontier. Still, the Canadian has many virtues and excellent traits of character not possessed by the Yankee, being generous, hospitable, ingenuous, and creditably free from certain low vices, which, according to the eccentric author of "Marion," prevail to a disgraceful and humiliating degree in Northern cities. His worst failings consist in a love for profuse expenditure, and in the cultivation of extravagant tastes, which too frequently induce him to live far beyond his means. While travelling through Upper Canada, I casually met with my friend Baron Boilleau, of Quebec, in one of the Western cities. A mutual acquaintance invited us both to dinner, which hospitality we accepted. The mansion of our host was situated in the centre of a beautiful park, and the dinner and wines were certainly unexceptionable. Some time afterwards, while conversing with the Baron on the habits of the Canadians, he remarked:—

"You remember where we dined together the other day? Now you would naturally suppose that the Honourable Mr. A—— was a wealthy man, judging from his elegant mansion and the capital dinner he gave us."

“Most assuredly, such is my impression.”

“Well then, you are signally mistaken. That gentleman possesses very slender resources; in fact, he lives upon credit.”

“Nonsense, Baron,” I remarked; “no one could possibly keep up appearances of that kind for any length of time.”

“But such is the case, I assure you. And what is stranger still, the fact is well known. People can do in Canada what they could not accomplish in any other part of the world.”

The story naturally surprised me; but I ascertained afterwards that the gentleman alluded to was but the representative of a numerous class, who contrive to make a great show out of scanty means; in other words who “live upon credit.”

Some of the faults long ago attributed by Professor Kalm to the “ladies of Canada,” are still perceptible amongst them. They are rather inordinately addicted to a love of show and finery; are arrogant in manner, and somewhat indolent in their habits. Although fond of admiration and of exhibiting themselves in public places, they are, nevertheless, modest and virtuous in a superlative degree. Their primary deficiency consists in their want of education. To a European traveller this defect becomes painfully apparent; nor do they even possess those

artificial accomplishments which partially succeed in concealing the absence of mental culture. In Lower Canada, as of yore, a French Canadian girl of eighteen is considered badly off if she cannot at least enumerate twenty lovers.

On occasions of public or private balls, the ladies of Upper and Lower Canada endeavour to rival each other in the gaudiness, if not richness, of their attire. I was invited to several public balls during my sojourn in the Province, and invariably found the ladies profusely dressed and decorated. Shortly after my arrival in Quebec, I was politely asked to a parliamentary ball, at Russell House, given by the members of the Legislative Assembly. During the evening an English clergyman, who for several years had been stationed in Canada, observed to me :—

“ You perceive how exquisitely the ladies are attired. I suppose you had not the remotest idea of encountering such a galaxy of elegance and beauty? ”

“ Really, I cannot say,” I rejoined ; “ not having wasted a thought in making comparisons, I took no particular notice of any distinction between the Canadian ladies and my countrywomen at home.”

“ Pardon me, but I merely drew your attention

because I was apprehensive you might have considered that we only wore *fig-leaves* in this remote part of the world ! ”

The idea was amusing ; and possibly because it generally obtains, the Canadian ladies are given to display their combined finery and charms more effectively when they expect to encounter strangers from the Old Country, so that a favourable impression may be formed of them.

In Lower Canada especially the higher classes seem to ignore some of those moral principles which govern society in other countries. Now, in England a “ black leg,” or professional gambler, would be obnoxious to most people, and unquestionably would be regarded as outside the limits of respectable citizenship. The laws are stringent against gamblers and gambling, and the former if detected in their nefarious practices are treated as criminals, and suffer punishment accordingly. In Canada, and particularly in Quebec, notorious “ black-legs ” thrive immensely. Some of them live permanently in first-class hotels, move amongst respectable people, while their wives are politely addressed by gentlemen of distinction, and even by ladies, in the drawing-rooms of those establishments, and not only so, but are walked with and talked to in public resorts. It does not signify whether the individuals in question be

known to follow gambling as a means of livelihood, or that their victims could be counted by the score. While in Quebec two notorious "black legs" were pointed out to me, whose personal history would be as startling as the incidents of a French romance. One went by the *nom-de-nique* of "The Doctor," owing, it was said, to his having in early life been groom to an Army physician, although originally but an Irish stable-boy. This man had so far improved his position and fortune as to have got into the Town Council. He was, however, considered a *respectable* member of a disreputable craft, inasmuch as he never repudiated what, by a singular anomaly, are designated "just" claims. Through these two men, it was alleged, that an officer of one of the regiments in garrison lost in one night fifteen hundred pounds, so that the foolish young man had to leave for England very quickly, where he probably sold out of the service. Several similar occurrences took place during my residence in Quebec.

The winter, which commences generally about Christmas and ends in April, is the chief season of idleness and enjoyment. Then trade and farming operations become necessarily suspended, and with such interruption begins a course of protracted out-door pleasures. These consist of

fashionable routs, pic-nic parties (where each guest sometimes brings his dish), skating in rinks, and sleighing. Some of the skating-rinks are well constructed (such as that at Montreal), and cost considerable sums of money. They are exquisitely fitted up, and at the appointed season become highly imposing from the combined effect of brilliancy and beauty presented to the gaze of the spectator. Sleighing, however, is the chief and favourite diversion. Out-door amusements become a relief from the closely pent-up residences of the Canadians, in which, owing to the oppressive atmosphere engendered by heated stoves and double windows, it is difficult to respire with comfort. Besides, as the cold experienced in Upper Canada particularly is more pleasant than painful, it but adds to the zest of enjoyment. Such a degree of cold as prevails during winter in Canada could not be borne in this country. There the severe frost becomes tempered by a pure exhilarating atmosphere, and the remarkable absence of severe winds, which would otherwise render the cold intolerable. The *habitant*, however, bears uncomplainingly the piercing blast,

“Breasts the keen air, and carols as he goes;”

and passes from his heated domicile, wherein the

temperature is 90 degrees of Fahrenheit, into the open air, where the thermometer is frequently 30 degrees below zero, without any apparent sensibility of the change.

Occasionally serious accidents occur while driving upon the snow over frozen rivers or lakes in sleighs or carriages. Pleasure parties suddenly become engulfed without the slightest premonitory warning of their danger, when very strenuous exertions become necessary in order to save their lives. Their first object is to make sure their footing upon the strong ice, when they immediately seize hold of a noose attached to the sinking horse's neck, which they pull—pull—remorselessly pull with all their might, until the poor animal is almost strangled. When his breathing becomes thus checked, he rises at once gently to the surface, and is hauled on to the ice. So soon as the noose is relaxed respiration becomes restored ; and in a few minutes the horse canters on the snow as nimbly as before. These processes of emersion and semi-strangulation not unfrequently take place several times during one day.

The French Canadian boatmen seem to be a happy, devil-may-care sort of fellows, who do not allow the thought for to-morrow to interfere in any way with their enjoyment of to-day. They



sing in concert very plaintively ; and some of their favourite ballads are highly pathetic. One day I was prevailed upon by a friend to take an excursion in a canoe, manned by half-a dozen of these thoughtless people. Upon sailing up the St. Lawrence, and as they warmed to their work, they commenced singing the following *chanson* ; and so prettily was it executed that the effect was most exhilarating. There is very little merit either in the poetry or in the story, but the song contains somewhat of a moral. The air is a favourite one among the boatmen :—

PETITE JEUNETTON.

Quand j'étois chez mon père,  
 Quand j'étois chez mon père ;  
 Petite Jeunetton,  
 Dondaine et don,  
 Petite Jeunetton,  
 Dondaine !

M'envoye à la fontaine ;  
 M'envoye à la fontaine ;  
 Pour remplir mon cruchon.  
 Dondaine et don  
 Petite Jeunetton,  
 Dondaine !

La fontaine est profonde,  
 La fontaine est profonde,  
 Je suis coulée au fond,  
 Dondaine, etc.

Par ici il y passe  
 Par ici il y passe,  
 Trois cavaliers barons.  
 Dondaine, etc.



Que donneriez-vous, belle,  
 Que donneriez-vous, belle,  
 Que vous tirois du fond ?  
 Dondaine, etc.

Tirez, tirez, dit-elle,  
 Tirez, tirez, dit-elle,  
 Après cela nous verrons,  
 Dondaine, etc.

Quand la belle fut tirée,  
 Quand la belle fut tirée,  
 S'en va à la maison,  
 Dondaine, etc.

S'asseoit sur la fenêtre,  
 S'asseoit sur la fenêtre,  
 Composer une chanson,  
 Dondaine, etc.

Ce n'est pas cela, belle,  
 Ce n'est pas cela, belle,  
 Que nous vous demandons,  
 Dondaine, etc.

Votre petit cœur engagé,  
 Votre petit cœur engagé,  
 Savoir si nous l'aurons,  
 Dondaine, etc.

Mon petit cœur engagé,  
 Mon petit cœur engagé,  
 N'est point pour des barons,  
 Dondaine, etc.

C'est pour un homme de guerre,  
 C'est pour un homme de guerre,  
 Qui a de la barbe au menton,  
 Dondaine et don,  
 Qui a de la barbe au menton,  
 Dondaine !

The position of the African in Canada, viewed either in a social or a moral aspect, is most deplorable ; and demonstratively proves that such

a feeble, inert, dissolute race is absolutely unfitted for a higher grade of being than that of bondsmen. Over eleven thousand negroes, embracing many fugitive slaves, are scattered throughout the Province; but I have not heard or met with one who occupied an honourable or an independent calling. Many of them find occupation as servants in hotels, as barbers, and as white-washers; but numbers are necessitated to eke out a precarious livelihood, no one well knows how, while others sell themselves to disreputable persons for the foulest and most degrading of purposes. There cannot, I apprehend, be a more conclusive and practical argument against the wild theories of, no doubt, well-intentioned Abolitionists than the abandoned and deteriorated state of those Africans who have obtained their freedom. In the Southern States the physical and moral condition of such people are immeasurably superior. If the negro be constitutionally fitted to enjoy the benign advantages of freedom, he could not well have a better field for trying the experiment than such as English America presents. There he is not, as in the Federal States, regarded with disfavour—as a creature who should not positively be held in bondage, but yet to whom, in all other respects, social, and even human rights, must be withheld.

If he possesses the capacity for improvement, and an aptitude for systematic industry, nowhere could he succeed better than in a country where labour is not abundant, and where no prejudices of caste operate against him. That he does not prosper, however, is evident; while there is no less doubt that, on being delivered from physical thralldom, he breaks through the slender moral restraint which had heretofore bound him; and voluntarily accepts a bondage, which, according to Scripture testimony, is far more dreadful in its nature than the worst kind of bodily serfdom. In Nova Scotia the miserable remnant of those slaves who were seized by the British during the last war with America, present even a worse aspect than their brothers in Canada. Humanity could scarcely descend lower in the scale of existence. This fact is clearly shown, on irrefragable testimony, by the Honourable James Williams in his excellent work "The Rise and Fall of the Modern Republic."

The newspaper press might properly be regarded as the principal literature of the Province. A few of the English and French organs are pretty ably conducted, and unquestionably exert a potent power over the public mind. There is a recognizable similarity between Canadian and American journalism, not only

manifested in the versatility and practicality it assumes, but in the variety of interests it advocates. For the most part the editors are men destitute of high educational attainments; nevertheless they write with force and terseness—facility and elegance being far less sought after than conciseness and effect.

Journalism in English America has been steadily progressing since the year 1827. At this period there existed but seventeen newspapers, most of which were of a comparatively unimportant and uninfluential character. Now there are at least two hundred and fifty newspapers in Canada—a number sure to be augmented in proportion as the country becomes settled, and the population increases in numbers and prosperity. Mr. Knight Hunt very sensibly observes in his “Fourth Estate,” that “the prevalence or scarcity of newspapers in a country affords a sort of index to its social state,” that “where journals are numerous the people have power, intelligence, and wealth;” and that “where journals are few, the many in reality are mere slaves.” Canada does not possess what we in England would term a high-class intellectual organ; but it is not improbable that ere long a political and literary review, or some other less ephemeral publication than a daily or a bi-weekly

newspaper, will be attempted, which may have the effect of elevating the tastes and directing the minds of the people.

When Professor Kalm visited Canada a little over a century ago, it contained no printing press whatever. All the public orders and documents had to be written ; a process which extended even to the paper currency then in vogue. It was intimated that France was jealous of the power of the press, lest either the government or religion should suffer thereby. This, however, was not accredited by the eminent Swede, who attributes the real cause of the deprivation to the poverty of the country, and the profits derivable by France from the exportation of books. Undeniably, the aspect of affairs under British rule is far more cheering ; and the existence and liberty of the press are exerting those benign and salutary influences which they invariably create in every constitutional country and well-ordered community—bursting the bonds of ignorance and oppression ; toning down the asperities of national prejudice and religious bigotry ; and enlisting a sympathy and interest in human affairs, however remote and unconnected with our own. As Franklin astutely remarks :—“The ancient Roman and Greek orators could only speak to the number of citizens capable of being assembled within the

reach of their voice. Now, by the press, we can speak to nations."

Journalism in Canada has its dark as well as its bright aspect. In most young countries political and polemical party-feeling runs high; and our American dependency cannot be expected to form an exception. The elements of discord exist and flourish here in undue proportions; and as long as two races whose origin, laws, language, and religion differ from each other more or less widely, so long will this undesirable condition of things obtain. The press, after all, but reproduces the thoughts, and gives expression to the opinions, feelings, aspirations, and even the passions of the community; one being but the perfect reflex of the other. Yet it is possible by the mutual cultivation of the social amenities of life, coupled with the spread of education, which fosters those amenities, to soften hostilities incapable of being absolutely removed, and which are frequently begotten by ignorance and prejudice. The publicists of both sections of the Province may do much towards smoothing the way in this healthy direction. Unhappily, they are but too prone to indulge in puerile personalities expressive of social and political hate; as if the principles they severally advocated could be strengthened by the substitution of raillery for argument. From the

perusal of the leading articles in some influential journals, it would appear as if the writers who possessed the most ample repertory of scurrilous epithets, and could employ the same with readiness and remorseless piquancy, were the most able and gifted opponents, either in questions involving politics or religion.

All throughout the Province there is a manifest absence of literary and artistic taste. In Lower Canada very few of the *habitans* possess any education whatever; and only a remnant of the old *noblesse* families lay claim to such distinction. Even the Catholic clergy are much inferior in educational attainments to the same class in European countries; and although exemplary and sincere men, are either indifferent or positively hostile to the dissemination of knowledge. This, too, is an evil almost inseparable from a newly-settled and conquered country, wherein trade, commerce, and rude labour become necessary to existence. A long time must needs elapse, even with all the educational appliances at present in operation, before any marked improvement will be perceptible. To the military and political convulsions, as well as the changes of administration which have so marked the history of Canada, these intellectual deficiencies are in part ascribable. Few countries have undergone more rapid



or repeated revolutions; and as it now stands, peopled by distinct races, it does not seem favourable to literary and artistic culture. The French, while they held the country, did not care to encourage art or letters amongst the semi-civilized population, simply contenting themselves by maintaining a miniature Versailles at Quebec, and by the establishment of a chain of military outposts, in order to keep the Indians in check. Since Canada was ceded to England in 1763, the alterations in its form of government, and the internal commotions by which such have been occasionally attended, together with the inseparable party-spirit and insular tendencies of the Lower Canadians, have powerfully operated in retarding the progress of learning and the cultivation of refined tastes in that country.

A community among whom only commerce flourishes and is encouraged is certainly not the most hopeful. The policy of Rome and Greece towards the people they severally subdued, was as opposite as the results such policy had achieved. Rome spread a knowledge of the Roman language and the arts, wherever her arms gave her dominion. Greece, proud of her great power, prowess, and learning, became very exclusive, and rather retarded than advanced the intellectual culture of her conquered provinces. This false policy has-



tened the downfall of a nation which had not its equal upon earth. There is much terseness and vigour in the remark of Dr. Johnson to Boswell:—

“Depend upon it, this rage of trade will destroy itself. You and I shall not see it; but the time will come when there will be an end of it. Trade is like gaming. If a whole company are gamblers, play must cease. When all nations are traders, there is nothing to be gained by trade, and it will stop first where it is brought to the greatest perfection.”

I am inclined to regard the population of Canada as not only decently moral but commendably religious. And what astonished me the more was the very exemplary manner in which the French Canadians keep the Sabbath, so differently to that observed by Catholics in most European continental cities. The clergy of various religious denominations naturally exert a highly moral effect upon a community; but their influence under peculiar conditions becomes proportionately perceptible.

The Province is divided into five Church of England, and nine Roman Catholic diocesan jurisdictions, and possesses two hundred and sixty Protestant and nine hundred and sixty Roman Catholic clergymen of all orders. The Presbyterian ministers number three hundred and

ninety-four. There are nine bodies of Wesleyan and Episcopal Methodists, having four bishops and eleven hundred ministers. The Congregational clergy possessing pastoral charges amount to fifty-seven. Those of the Baptist denomination number two hundred and twelve ; Lutherans, thirteen ; United Brethren, a bishop and sixteen ministers ; and the Evangelical Association embraces two bishops and twenty-nine presiding elders. The entire clergy as a class are remarkably exemplary and unflagging in their labours.

Social life in Canada is of a superior order, and infinitely preferable to that existing in the late United States. The moral tone of society stands higher ; and the habits and characteristics of the colonists are much more congenial to Englishmen. Indeed, some Canadian communities approach so closely to those at home, that the traveller can perceive but little difference between them. England has a right to be proud of her Canadian dependency, as Canada is justly proud of her connection with the Mother Country.

## CHAPTER X.

## SENSATIONAL PUFFING.

**Puffing and Charlatanry, How Promoted—Ancient and Modern Society Contrasted—The Frenchman, Jobard—Gamboge Pills of Dr. Morrison—Examples of Empirical Advertisements—"Radway's Ready Relief"—"Imperial Wine Bitters"—"Salmon's English White Oils"—"Kennedy's Liniment Pain Killer and Hair Restorative"—Mrs. S. A. Allen's World's Hair Restorer"—"Herriek's Pills"—Metrical Stanzas—"Dr. McKenzie's Dead Shot Worm Candy"—"Bryan's Pulmonic Wafers"—Rival Doctors at Daggers Drawn—Physicians Advertisements—"Howard's Valentines"—An Outraged Husband—Tea Superseded—Oysters—A Celebrated Cutler—"Right About Face"—A Tailor's Puff—"Doomed to be Hung!"—A Lady's Lecture—Poetical Panygeric on "Ladies Gaiter Boots."**

THE growing freedom and extension of the newspaper press have given rise to a system of puffing and charlatanry which a sensible person would at once suppose must effectually defeat its own object. That it does not, however, is contrary to experience; but why it does not, naturally suggests itself to every rational understanding. Possibly

the evil is the unavoidable result of the blessing we enjoy in the possession of a free press ; the indispensable penalty for such an inestimable advantage.

It was once observed by an eminent bishop of the Anglican Church, that a single Athenian newspaper would be worth all the commentaries on Aristophanes put together. Whether this be so or not, few will demur to the assertion that the practice of puffing keeps pace with the advance of civilization and the dissemination of intelligence among the masses, and that thereby we can obtain an insight into the social condition of a community.

Somehow or another the public like to be cheated ; a circumstance confirmed by the fact that the most unscrupulous and audacious charlatans are sure to be the most successful. Too many people, unfortunately, mistake the straw chaplet for a crown, and imitation for real diamonds. Cunning minds at once perceive this universal and innate weakness of human nature, and practice on such credulity. This in some degree justifies the sapient remark of Lord Bacon, that " A mixture of lies doth ever add pleasure. Doth any man doubt that, if there were taken from men's minds vain opinions, flattering hopes, false valuations, imaginations, as one would say,

and the like *vinum Dæmonum*, but it would leave the minds of a number of men poor shrunk things, full of melancholy and indisposition, and displeasing to themselves?"

It is by no means a disagreeable study to analyse how

By various arts do various dunces prop,  
And tickle every fancy to his shop.

Every reader of an English newspaper must have perceived the startling amount of ingenuity invented, and of talent expended, for this questionable end; in the furtherance of which even paid poets have been kept, and the Muses dishonoured and invoked. Greece, when in the acmé of her glorying, possessed but seven wise men; but there is scarcely a civilized community in Christendom who would confess that they had so few fools among them. Possibly modern society everywhere may have arrived at that abject condition of the mental faculties in which

Thinking is but an idle waste of thought,  
And nought is everything, and everything is nought.

In most communities men are to be met with like the celebrated Frenchman, Jobard, who are implicit believers in advertisements. Owing to this predominant failing, a well-known metropolitan stage manager lately essayed to write a little book on the subject of advertising, wherein he gives the

reader the benefit of his experiences of sensation-alism and its productive results. But the public are occasionally as dubious as they are superstitious; and while they would receive with confidence the testimony of a quack, would at the same time look suspiciously, if not hostilely, upon suggestions or assertions directly emanating from an actor.

The general scheme of puffing was tolerably well understood in Sheridan's time; but yet his quick eye failed to perceive its extraordinary capabilities. Puffery of the most nefarious kind, and yet the most successful, proceeds from the vendors of quack nostrums. The gamboge pills of the notorious Dr. Morrison became a success because of the death of the vendor, which they accelerated. When patients complained that they derived no benefit whatever from the medicine, the doctor attributed it to their want of faith in his universal panacea. When his own health gave way, he certainly became a martyr to his principles; for he took his own pills in endless numbers, and increased the doses in proportion as he grew worse. It is said that he was in the act of calling for a fresh box when he expired.

Patent Medicine vendors and medical charlatans are well aware of the infinite credulity that obtains among the uneducated classes. Hence they

successfully practice on their apprehensions and their ignorance, as the following advertisements will testify :—

TO THOSE WHO THINK, AND TO THOSE WHO DON'T THINK.—To those who don't wish to be troubled with thinking, but like to have their thinking done by some one else, we say without explanation, that RADWAY'S READY RELIEF will relieve those who suffer pains, instantly on its application externally, or by its administration internally, and cures rheumatism in a few hours; sore-throat in fifteen minutes; tooth-ache in three minutes; neuralgia (paroxysm of,) in five minutes; cramps in five minutes; head-ache in ten minutes; colic in twenty minutes; diarrhoea in forty minutes; lumbago (pains of,) in ten minutes; chills in fifteen minutes; burns in five minutes; influenza in a few hours; croup in ten minutes; spasms in five minutes; and deep-seated pains by a few applications.

We say that *Radway's Ready Relief* is the most elegant and powerful medicine known in the world. This is not boasting; try it, if you feel sceptical, and be convinced. It fulfils the indication of equalizing the circulation most effectively, and most *beautifully* to minds that can understand its action . . . . . Let those who are dispirited, fretful, inclined to be dissatisfied with themselves, and always out of sorts, take two or three of these pills for a few days, we guarantee *they will hardly know themselves*—[a very possible contingency]. If ill-health induces ill-humour—*Radway's Pills* will secure good health and a happy flow of spirits.

So efficacious is this medicine alleged to be, that on the authority of the advertisers, it is superior as an anti-septic and anti-putrescent to the celebrated *eau medicinale* of Raspail; and they affirm that “one eminent physician to the New Orleans Hospital, not only administers it *internally* to his patients, but positively sprinkles *his* wards with it!” Then it is immediately added, “Let the sick and all those who suffer pain, test its virtues.” The invalid must be incredulous indeed, who could resist such arguments and such a philanthropic appeal.



The imposition, one should think glaringly apparent by the bare-faced and impudent assumption of medical knowledge ostentatiously displayed, rendered all the more prominent and absurd by the inflated diction and the ungrammatical and trading character of the language in which such puffs are couched. For example, Dr. Radway informs the “thinking” public that his nostrum has a double power, “because it can be used either externally or internally,” and that “all external remedies act either in one of two ways, or combine the action of both,” viz :—

“FIRST.—They act directly upon the nervous system without touching the blood vessel—the sanguiferous system. All arnica liniment, &c., &c., belong to this class, and consequently only benumb the ends of the nerves, without affecting at all the circulation,—may temporarily stop pain—but have not the slightest effect in restoring the equilibrium of circulation, essential to healthy action; or, SECONDLY.—They act upon the blood vessels, without, as in the case of depletives (*Leeches or cups*,) regard to the nervous system. Now, the fact is—that the nerves preside over the blood vessels, and an external application, to be effective, must act upon both nerves and blood vessels.”

Dr. Radway and Co. further observe, that “One or two of their pills taken twice or three times per week, will secure a good appetite—calm and undisturbed sleep—on awaking in the morning you will feel quite refreshed with buoyant spirits—your liver, pancreas, and kidneys will each perform their functions healthfully and *regular*.” Still, in thus prescribing moderate doses to exhibit the efficacious operation of their discovery,



they do not fail to add that, "Another important principle, possessed only by these pills, is their tonic influence; *every dose that is taken will increase the strength of the patient.*"

This theory reverses the philosophy involved in the apophthegm, that "One man's meat is another man's poison;" a proverb which Cowper reiterates in a metaphorical manner, when he states that—

"A kick which scarce would move a horse,  
May kill a sound divine."

That any physical ills should afflict the human family, is a matter of surprise, if we are to accept the pretensions of certain self-styled physicians and drug-vendors. It would appear as if their replete pharmacopœias contained not only a remedy for every evil that escaped from the fabled Box of Pandora, and disseminated itself over the earth, but a specific to prevent it. Dr. J. Bovee Dods' remedy alone, a portion of the lengthy advertisement respecting which I quote on the authority of the Yankee vendors, is of itself infallible for this purpose:—

TO THE PEOPLE OF THE CANADAS.—In the month of December, 1855, the undersigned, for the first time, offered for sale to the public, Dr. J. Bovee Dods' Imperial Wine Bitters; and, in this short time, they have given such universal satisfaction to the many thousands of persons who have tried them, that it is now an established article. We challenge the world to produce their equal. These Bitters, for the cure of *Weak Stomachs, General Debility*, and for *purifying and enriching the blood*, are absolutely unsurpassed by any other remedy on earth. To be assured of this, it is only necessary to make the trial. These Bitters will not only cure, but prevent disease and, in this respect, are doubly valuable to the person who may use

them. They produce all the exhilarating effects of brandy or wine, without intoxicating; and are a valuable remedy for persons addicted to the use of excessive strong drink, and who wish to refrain from it. They are pure, and entirely free from the poisons contained in the adulterated wines and liquors with which the country is flooded. Physicians, clergymen, and temperance advocates, as an act of humanity, should assist in spreading these truly valuable BITTERS over the land, and thereby essentially aid in banishing drunkenness and disease. The many certificates which have been tendered us, and the letters which we are daily receiving, are conclusive *proof* that among the women the Bitters have given a satisfaction which no other have ever done before. No woman in the land should be without them, and those who once take them will not fail to keep a supply. For the aged and infirm, and for persons of a weak constitution—for ministers of the gospel, lawyers, and all public speakers—for book-keepers, tailors, seamstresses, students, artists, and all persons leading a sedentary life, they will prove truly beneficial. They are manufactured by Dr. Dods himself who is an experienced and successful physician, and hence *should not be classed among the quack nostrums which flood the country, and against which the medical profession are so justly prejudiced.* These truly valuable BITTERS have been so thoroughly tested by all classes of the community for almost every variety of disease incident to the human system, that they are now deemed indispensable as a Tonic Medicine and a Beverage. Purchase one bottle! It costs but little! *Purify* the blood! *Give* tone to the stomach! *Renovate* the system! *Prolong* life!

But lest the gullible public should be without a notion of the wonderful pharmacognostic components and direct action of this extraordinary remedy, they are informed in the inflated, nonsensical, fulsome, and faulty language of medical empiricism, that:—

It combines in its composition the properties of a diffusive stimulant, an anti-septic, a mild but effective astringent, and a direct power over the nerves, neither narcotic nor anodine, that relieves pain, in a manner peculiar to itself, and for which, we have no word in the English language exactly to express its action. The French call it *Soulagement*. So much for its internal administration. When applied externally, it will be found a most powerful counter-irritant, instantly redeeming the surface to which it is applied, and withdrawing the blood from some neighbouring part, where it may be congested, or heaped up, causing pain and leading to inflammation.

The nostrums already referred to are, however,

completely thrown into the shade by a more recently-discovered remedy known as "English White Oils," possessing the additional advantage of being "good for man or beast!"

DISCOVERED AT LAST!—GREATEST CURE IN THE WORLD FOR PAINS. SALMONI'S ENGLISH WHITE OILS, GOOD FOR MAN OR BEAST.—Salmoni's English White Oils cure almost *instantaneously*, Headache, Rheumatism, Neuralgia, Piles, Paralysis, Asthma, Fever and Ague (while the paroxysm is on), Tetters, Felons, Swellings of all kinds, Cramps, Deafness, and all Bronchial Affections; also Sprains, Ringbone, Splints and Cuts, and Bruises on Horses or Cattle. This article will effectually and more rapidly cure Aches and Pains, and accomplish nearer and more perfect equilibrium of all the circulating fluids in the human system, than can be effected by *any other or all other methods of aid* in the same space of time, the masses themselves being judges. *One simple trial will prove its efficacy.*

The public are then conscientiously informed that "It is not proposed by the manufacturer to cure *every disease*," but only a certain class named in the directions." After briefly and unintelligibly alluding to the chemical and electric principles on which the "Oils" act on the "nervovital fluid," the simple Canadians are confidently informed that

The cures *made* by these Oils are truly wonderful; and all the proprietors ask is one simple trial, when they will be found superior to any "Gargling Oil," "Black Oil," "Ready Relief," "Pain Killer," or any American nostrum, with forged certificates, that have heretofore been palmed off on the Canadian public. *Try everything else—then give us one simple trial.* It has been used by hundreds and pronounced to be the best remedy ever discovered.

A certain Mr. Kennedy, of Hamilton, seems to have discovered a nostrum which not only superlatively surpasses all others, but possesses the two-

fold advantage of destroying pain and restoring the hair. His pretensions are certainly the most preposterous of any other of the puffing and medicine-vending fraternity, and are as irresistible as the logic he employs to convince the sceptical :

READ THIS!—The only medicines in use worth the confidence of the public, is Kennedy's Liniment Pain Killer and Hair Restorative. When every other remedy fails they seem to possess a perfect charm over the various diseases incident to mankind ; if you doubt it, read the following certificate :—" Mr. J. Kennedy, Sir,—After a suffering of six months with a paralytic stroke in my arm and hand, and four of our leading doctors in the city exhausted all their skill in trying to cure me ; one of them gave me a six electric shock, all to no purpose. As a last resort I was induced to try your Liniment, and after the use of two bottles, at a cost of seventy-five cents, it completely cured me like a charm.—CATHERINE CRAWFORD, Main street, City, Hamilton."—Kennedy's Hair Restorative will return any head of hair, after becoming gray, to its natural colour, and make it more beautiful than at the age of eighteen. For Diphtheria or sore throat, use the Liniment and Pain Killer according to directions with each bottle. Sold by druggists and merchants all over the world.

Possibly the " Hair Restorative" may be as efficacious as the *Cyanochaitanthropopoion* which Mr. Samuel Warren's hero, Tittlebat Titmouse, purchased of the spriggish, curly-haired young coxcomb of Bond street, which so far from imparting to the hair the rich raven hue it was expected to produce, positively changed the red into green, necessitating the application of " Damascus Cream," and the *Tetaragmenon Abracadabra*, to effect even temporarily the desired result. Of course the same shopman assured Mr. Titmouse that his hair was only in a transitory state, and recommended the two other prepara-

tions, in order to effect the desired change, remarking with the ordinary air of assurance assumed by that silly and supercilious class :

“ Lady Caroline Carrot, whose red hair always seemed as if it would have set her bonnet in a blaze—ha ! ha !—came here, after two days’ use of the *Cyanochaitanthropopoion*, and one day’s use of the *Tetaragmenon Abracadabra*, and asked me if I knew her. Upon my soul I did not, till she solemnly assured me she was real Lady Carrot.”

What argument could be more irresistible ? At all events it had the effect of exhausting poor confiding Mr. Titmouse’s scantily supplied purse.

There is a powerful moral, as well as a concealed irony contained in the consolatory advice administered to Mr. Titmouse in his distress, by his sympathetic and philosophic landlady, Mrs. Squallop, which is well worth being reproduced ;—

“ Stop at home a bit, and be quiet, it may go off with the washing, in the course of the day, Soft soap is an uncommon strong thing for getting colours out ; but—a—a—excuse me, Mr. Titmouse,—why wasn’t you satisfied with the hair God Almighty had given you ? D’ye think He didn’t know a deal better than you, what was best for you ? I am blest if I don’t think this is a judgment on you.”

But whoever may be so stilted or obese of intel-

lect as not to perceive the infallible virtues of the "Pain Killer and Hair Restorative," cannot, at all events, be insensible to an appeal so touchingly commenced, emanating, too, from a "lady," possessing a number of certificates from *reliable* persons :—

**PRESERVE YOUR HEALTH.**—Is it not a duty to perpetuate physical comeliness by fostering health and strength? When we hear of a man retaining his mental and physical endowments at an extremely advanced age, we admire the anomaly, and would gladly inherit his undecaying vitality. Whoever, then, aids the race to lengthen the period of substantial youth, by feeding and purifying the fountains of health, merits the respect and applause of the world as a benefactor, and such is Mrs. S. A. Allen, who has done for the hair all that could be wished. Her *World's Hair Restorer* and *Hair Dressing* prevent the hair from falling out, and restore to it *the color and gloss of youth*; and they effect this *by a holy alliance with the natural laws*, and not in any spurious or fallacious manner. We notice these preparations from seeing so large a number of certificates from such reliable persons. We notice among them :—Rev. H. V. Degan, Boston, Mass.; Rev. J. H. Cornell, New York City; Mr. Merrick Woods, Londonderry, Vt.; Rev. S. B. Morley, Attleboro', Mass; Mrs. Clark, Cincinnati, O; Rev. B. C. Smith, Prattsburg, N. Y.; Rev. B. Stone, D.D., Concord, N. H.; J. H. Eaton, LL.D. Pres. Union University, Tenn.

The Greek poet, Hesiod, warns us "not to be taken in by a woman wearing a "bustle;" but I fear his sage advice goes for little. It would appear as if the more transparently spurious the coin, the more likely it is to be taken for genuine metal; or to sink the metaphor, that preposterous pretensions are accredited in proportion to their absurdity. The public, in this respect, very much resemble the docile animal alluded to in "Tom Cringle's Log":—

Newfoundland dog love him master de moreset

Of all de dog ever I see;

Let him starve him, and kick him, and cuff him de soreset,

Difference none never makee to he.

Another vendor of "quack medicine," puts forth his "startling" pretensions in mellifluent rhyme; having, I suppose, like to Moses and Sons, a "poet" engaged on the premises:—


#### GOOD ADVICE.

Should pain or anguish cloud thy brow,  
Give ear, and I will tell thee how  
To make it bright—just listen now,  
Take Herrick's Pills

Should friends grow cold or foes oppress;  
Should fortune never more caress;  
There is a cure for such distress,  
In Herrick's pills.

Should faith and trust in man be lost,  
Should every path in life be crossed,  
Take the sure balm (of little cost)  
Herrick's Pills.

Should sudden illness hint of gout,  
Should cruel landlords turn you out,  
Your help, your refuge, you can shout  
Is Herrick's Pills.

 These remarkable Pills *startle* whole communities by their wonderful cures. Adapted to infancy, youth, manhood, and old age. Put up with English, Spanish, French, and German directions. Elegantly coated with sugar, purely vegetable, and sell in large family boxes, for 20 cents.

It would appear as if the Scotch, at home and abroad, were particularly subject to *entozaa*, judging from the following announcement, which professes to be mortal to all parasitical animals:—

FIVE HUNDRED SHOT DEAD!—Dr. McKenzie's Dead Shot Worm Candy is working miracles beyond all conception. The Medical Faculty of Scotland, as well as England and Ireland, have pronounced this Worm Candy to do more good than all other worm medicines combined. It has stood test since A.D. 1765, nearly one hundred years, which almost every son and daughter of old Scotia can testify. It has always borne the name of "Old Dr. McKenzie's Worm Candy Stick."



To the moon we all know have been attributed very ungracious and unfavourable influences; but what connection that luminous body has with pulmonic complaints, is a matter not readily explained:—

HAVE WE A MAN IN THE MOON?—We doubt it, we do, but do not doubt Bryan's Pulmonic Wafers being good for a sore throat, hoarseness, cold, bad voice, etc.; 25 cents a box. Try a few of these Wafers.

Here follows another puff of a similar kind, in which the sensational heading has no relevancy to the specific advertised:—

RUSSELL OF THE TIMES DENOUNCED.—Mr. Russell of the *Times* does not appear to have given satisfaction either to the Northerners or Southerners, but you do not hear of any one being dissatisfied with the "Canadian Pain Destroyer," which is sufficient proof that it is what it is represented to be. Sold by all medicine dealers for 25 cents. per bottle.

Professor Holloway, the prince of advertisers and of—no matter—endeavours to arouse the attention of the dormant public, and especially the "citizen soldier" by the appeal:—

TO ARMS! TO ARMS!—The citizen soldier will find a more deadly foe in the brackish muddy water, and damp night air, than in the most determined enemy. Holloway's Pills so purify the blood and strengthen the stomach and bowels that the soldier can endure these hardships and still be strong and healthy. Only 25 cents. per box.

If such be the case, Mr. Lincoln's armies need not be so frequently recruited; and but for General Grant's bold and reckless expenditure of life, there may possibly exist no necessity for draughting. Tens of Thousands of Federal troops have died from sheer exhaustion and exposure



alone. Here, then, is a desideratum in Holloway's Pills which will enable "the soldier to endure hardships" incidental to camp life, and "still be strong and healthy." I am strongly inclined to the opinion, however, that the Federal soldiers have more faith in another remedy, and that instead of Holloway's Pills, they each strive the more zealously to enforce the immoral resolution :

If any pain or care remain,  
Let's drown it in the bowl!

The vendor of the undermentioned nostrum must possess some degree of gallantry, and have implicit faith in the ultimate perfection of woman. The "Pulmonic Wafers" are only necessary to exhibit to a wondering world

How divine a thing  
A woman may be made,

instead of being what the wire-drawing St. Thomas describes as an "accidental and imperfect creature," and whom Pope Innocent III. gravely and coarsely reviles :—

A clear, smooth, musical voice is half the attraction in many beautiful women. But a harsh, shrill, shrewish voice certainly has nothing admirable about it. To dispel cough or hoarseness, Bryan's Pulmonic Wafers are incomparable. Only 25 cents. a box.

In this country it is considered decidedly dishonourable for a professional man to advertise. None but quacks do so; whom all sensible people avoid. America, however, forms an exception to the general rule; and either Yankees themselves,

or the Yankee spirit, must over-run or pervade the Canadas to a considerable extent. It would appear as if, in the language of Hudibras,

The pleasure is as great  
In being cheated as to cheat.

In Canada, some itinerant medical men, who fly like squibs from place to place, realize large fortunes by the habitual art of puffing. Take the annexed professional notice as an example of how the thing is done :—

**MEDICAL.**—Dr. Waldren requests ladies and gentlemen who are afflicted with Chronic and Diseases of short duration, to be sure and call *with (sic)* him on Thursday, the 21st inst., at Strong's Hotel, Room No. 16, where he will display his healing and curative powers, so as to effect radical and speedy cures.

London, Aug. 14, 1862.

Who could remain sceptical as to the miraculous powers inherent in the healing art, after reading such a modest advertisement as the ensuing? Possibly the gifted disciple of Æsculapius may place his confiding patients under such delusive impressions that they may not know themselves, like unto Coleridge's "Ancient Mariner" :—

I was so light—almost  
I thought that I had died in sleep,  
And was a blessed ghost.

**DEAF AND BLIND.**—The most hopeless cases of Blindness, Deafness, Catarrh, and Chronic Diseases, speedily cured by Dr. McLeod, the eminent Scotch physician and surgeon late in Detroit, Michigan. All letters addressed to the Doctor, enclosing a postage stamp, promptly answered.

Possibly Dr. McLeod's supernatural power some-

what resembles Apollo's actuation of the Sybil, which exhibited itself in such potent manifestations as to display extraordinary physical developments—

Majorque videri  
Nec mortale sonans, afflata est numine quando  
Jam proprio Deo.

The following advertisements will illustrate the professional amenities existing between a certain class of medical practitioners in Canada:—

**PROFESSIONAL NOTICE.**—Will Mr. McIver produce his authority for practising Medicine in Canada. Titles published in a newspaper, are not always real.

G. A. PURVIS,  
Licentiate of Medicine in Canada.

To which challenge the irate "M.D." thus piquantly replies:—

G. A. Purvis is sick, sore, and sorry to the heart's core, since Dr. Melver has come to the village. His titles from his high qualifications, *has* frightened G. A. Purvis into background where he is to remain with conscious inferiority. Dr. Melver is a licensed qualified physician in Canada, and everywhere throughout the globe. Let G. A. Purvis never again make use of any low, vulgar insinuations against Dr. Melver, or his testimonials, lest he fall under the lash of the law. His place is to be submissive and respectful to his superiors.

B. McIVER, M.D.

I cannot tell whether the "Licentiate of Medicine in Canada" followed up his attack, or whether he was cowed into submission by the fire of an antagonist who professes to be "a licensed qualified physician in Canada, and everywhere throughout the globe!"

The persistent vitality of popular follies cannot be more befittingly illustrated than by the reproduction of the following puff:—

**VALENTINES.**—The great increase in marriages during the year is said to be occasioned by the superior excellence of the Valentines sold by George Howard. Indeed, so complete was his success in this line, that Cupid has again commissioned him as the "Great High Priest" of Love, Courtship, and Marriage, and has supplied George with the most complete and perfect assortment of "Love's Arrows" ever before offered to the public. During the past year the "Blind God" has centered his thoughts on producing something in the line far surpassing anything he has heretofore issued. And it is with "feelinks" of the greatest joy that he is able to announce that he has succeeded.

#### HOWARD HAS GOT THEM!

To those susceptible persons whose hearts were captured during the present year George refers, and advises others to call on them, and find them on their way rejoicing, shouting praises to the name of Howard. The "blessings" descend unto the third and fourth generations, and it is probable that the business will go on increasing year after year, until Howard's Valentines will be a "household word" throughout the land. The children on the house-top will call to the passers by, shouting Howard's Valentines, while the cry is echoed from the ground, and swelling over hill and vale, reverberates the country through.

Remember that the only regularly authorized dispenser of Cupid's goods is George Howard. Prices range from six cents, to five dollars.

Behold St. Valentine's day is coming, and all are seeking for messages to be despatched under cover of this Saint, to friend or foe. They are provided of all kinds, styles, and varieties ready for use. The turtle dove kind, with its coo! coo! the sensibly sentimental, the cutting and severe, and in short, every thing that can be required. Just call on George Howard and you can be suited to a T.

The advertiser not only scatters words as Polonius did gold, but seems actuated by the feeling that love is the only boon of life worth possessing—as Burns sings:—

What is life when wanting love?  
Night without a morning;  
Love's the cloudless summer sun,  
Nature gay adorning.

In this country some outraged husbands (possibly of parsimonious habits) who happen to

have the misfortune of being allied to extravagant partners, occasionally seek relief in the public journals, by announcing that they will not be answerable for any debts their wives may contract after a specified date. The thing is done in a matter-of-fact, off-hand, prosaic way. Across the Atlantic, however, a more sentimental form is adopted. Take the following as an example:—

Julia my wife, has grown quite rude,  
 She has left me in a lonesome mood;  
 She has left my board,  
 She has left my bed,  
 She has gave away my meat and bread,  
 She has left me in spite of friends and church,  
 She has carried with her all my shirts;  
 Know ye who read this paper  
 Since she cut this reckless caper,  
 I will not pay one single fraction  
 For any debts of her contraction.

What will the ladies say to the subjoined unfeeling and ungallant announcement, in which “the cup that cheers but not inebriates” is thus slightly spoken of—the delicious beverage which has such a magical effect upon little coteries of the fair sex, and so insidiously provokes scandal! What would auxiliary Missionary Societies, and a host of other philanthropic schemes do, if tea were to be abandoned? Out upon such social heterodoxy, infidelity, and schism!—

HEAR! HEAR! HEAR!—An enthusiastic poet has sung the praises of Tea as being a beverage that cheers but not inebriates, but, in our humble opinion, had he lived in our day, he would instead have turned his muse in honour of the Celebrated St. Leon water! and why? because, there is nothing like it for keeping one cool and lively during the hot weather.

To which innovation it is to be hoped neither St. George nor the British Lion will ever consent.

Here is a peculiarly-worded advertisement from a fishmonger :—

OYSTERS.—Hold your horses there! and step in for some of those fine fat Oysters! at Dan's, in the "Old Holy Spot," in his usual style. "Lawn a Wallagh," and no stint.

Ottawa, Sept. 6, 1862.

DAN GOODE.

The American oysters may be *good* enough, but I could never relish them. To connoisseurs possessing taste the old English "natives" cannot be excelled, even at the "Old Holy Spot!"

Some years ago few persons could take up a knife without observing the familiar name of "ROGERS" impressed on the blade. Could the rumoured Sheffield cutler still be in existence, or has he emigrated to a more congenial clime to carry on the grotesquely uncongenial callings of lecturing and sharpening razors!—

MR. ROGERS, THE CELEBRATED CUTLER.—Mr. Rogers, the inimitable and only original cutler, from Sheffield, England, and late of Toronto, has left town on a tour eastward, and will return to this city on the 21st inst., to be present at the balloon ascension and festivities, when he will again deliver his interesting lectures, and operate on razors in the Market Square, as usual.—Beware of counterfeits, and remember Rogers, the original and renowned Sheffield cutler.

London, C. W., Aug. 9, 1862.

The land agents and auctioneers of the Metropolis may take a hint from the annexed advertisement from one of their go-a-head craft in English America :—

**RIGHT ABOUT FACE.**—Americans, read this! or who likes! A Valuable speculation for Capitalists, and where there is no Conscription Law. Come and see it. The prettiest place in Canada for scenery—and all good land—six miles from Sunnidale Station, Northern Railroad, and 18 miles from the Town of Collingwood. 1,000 acres of Land, with the thriving village of Cremonne in the centre of it, and that excellent stream, the Mad River, running through it, with the Cremonne Mills erected on it in the village; also, 4 good Dwelling Houses, 1 Store, 1 Tavern Stand, 2 large Frame Barns, and 1 Stable and Driving House, with large frame building for Ashery. Buildings nearly all new, with about 300 acres of clearance. Rental value—worth over 2,000 dols. per year. Will sell the whole or part to suit purchasers, on time, by getting a good payment down. Village Lots are selling at from 50 dols. to 200 dols. each. A partner will be taken who has 10,000 dols. to invest, as money can be made out of the above property by Milling and Mercantile trade. Its situation and fertility is unequalled in the country.—Apply to Angus Morrison, M.P.P.; Messrs. Paterson and Osler, Edgar J. Jarvis, Esq., Toronto; Wm. Saunders, Esq., P.L.S., Barrie; or to  
EDWARD WEBSTER,  
Cremonne, on the premises.

Here follows a “fashionable” tailor’s advertisement. The moral evidently is that no one should flinch from Finch:—

I used to wear Old Fashioned Clothes, it did not pay, so I quit it, and went to Finch’s.  
Toronto, October 8, 1862.

I should be sorry to insinuate that the advertiser in any way resembles the philosophic tailor and ingenious artificer of Laputa, who made breeches by mathematics with theodolite and compass; but which did not fit, after all the labour cunningly expended on them.

The following advertisement is too appalling to be pleasant. Such a trivial matter seldom hangs upon so serious a thread. It entwines the serious with the ridiculous:—



**DOOMED TO BE HUNG.**—20,000 Rolls of Wall Paper of every shade and quality. Also on hand, a large supply of Paints, Oils, Brushes, Glass, &c. Cheap for cash.

NOBLE & LEWIS,  
Richmond St., London, C.W.

Should the reader desire an illustration of

How much a donkey that has been to Rome,  
Excels a donkey that is kept at home,

he has but to peruse the following singularly unfeminine puff:

**LECTURE IN THE MUSIC HALL.**—The celebrated inspirational speaker, Miss Emma Hardinge (an English Lady), will deliver a Lecture in the Music Hall, Mechanics' Institute, on Tuesday Evening. Subject—"The Ministry of Angels." Doors open at half-past seven. Lecture to commence at eight o'clock. Admission 20 cents. Questions will be answered at the close of the lecture by Miss Hardinge. Toronto, August 5, 1862.

English gentlemen when they travel in English America, or indeed elsewhere, should be careful not to glance at ladies' boots. There seems to lie within their tempting orifices a concealed mesmeric power, or odic force, which can no more be resisted than iron can resist the loadstone. The very *délicatesse* of the Ode expresses no ordinary experience:—

#### LADIES' GAITER BOOTS.

A little glove stirs up my heart as tides stir up the ocean,  
And snow white muslin when it fits, wakes many a curious notion;  
All sorts of lady fixin's thrill my feelings, as they'd orter,  
But little female gaiter-boots are death, and nothing shorter;  
And just to put you on your guard,  
I'll give you, short and brief,  
A small hotel experience,  
Which filled my heart with grief:



Last summer at the St. Lawrence Hall,  
 I stopped a week or more,  
 And marked two "boot-ies" every morn  
 Before my neighbour's door :  
 Two boots with patent leather tips—  
 Two boots which seemed to say  
 "An angel trots around in us—"  
 They stole my heart away :  
 And often in my nightly dreams  
 They swept before my face,  
 A lady growing out of them  
 As flowers grow from a vase.  
 But, ah ! one morn I saw a sight  
 Which struck me like a stone,  
 Some other name was on the book ;  
*Those boots were not alone ;*  
 A great tall pair of other boots  
 Were standing by their side,  
 And off they walked that afternoon,  
 And with them walked—a bride.

**Ladies,** comment is unnecessary. **Those Gaiter Boots came from**  
**J. & T. BELL.**

Possibly some "mute, inglorious Milton" may thus be hiding his light under a bushel, and possess no more lucrative way of employing his genius or expending his powers, than in adulation of "Ladies' Gaiter Boots." True, it was by a design for an ornament in butter, required for the centre of a supper table, that Canova first attracted attention.

Socrates discovered the innate pride of his friend, the Cynic philosopher Antisthenes, peering through the rents of his tunic. In like manner the ridiculous pretensions of mercantile mountebanks and quack nostrum-mongers, may readily be discerned by the flippant and arrogant character of their puffs—nauseous odours, which having passed

through the alembic of their minds, they consider fragrant as the breezes of Araby. A large portion of mankind, however, allow themselves to become the silly dupes of knavish impostors; and receive implicitly the most preposterous absurdities. They are deceived by false representations, just like the birds which flew to eat the fruit so well simulated in the picture painted by Zeuxis of Heraclea. Can it be that the habit of perusing the rant of charlatanry has a peculiar psychological effect, by misdirecting the judgment and inducing credence in the infallibility of certain specifics for the cure of all diseases, just as it is affirmed that Sale, the eminent translator of the Koran, became a Mahometan by constantly poring over the sacred writings of the Turks! On no other ground can such a phenomenon be accounted for. To a well-ordered mind the vain and hollow pretensions of empiricists would appear just as rational as the power to

Wallow naked in December's snow,  
By thinking on fantastic summer's heat.

A certain class of the puffing fraternity can only be properly met by ridicule:—

Ridiculum acri,  
Fortius et melius magnas plerumque secat res.

Others are harmless enough; and the moralist

can make no grave objection to tradesmen and others who find that by the annual expenditure of large sums of money in advertising their respective wares, they are thereby enabled to augment their receipts ten or a hundred fold. After all, the Canadian newspapers are creditably free from the gross, indelicate, and monstrously improbable puffs, daily blazoned forth in the *New York Herald* and other Yankee prints—puffs that offend decency and outrage common sense, and which in this country would render the charlatans from whom they emanate justly amenable to justice.

## CHAPTER XI.

IMPORTANCE, INDUSTRIAL RESOURCES, DEFENCES,  
PROSPERITY, AND PROSPECTS OF THE PROVINCE.

Extent of English Territory in America—The Canal and Railway Systems—Reasons why such Schemes were Undertaken—The St. Lawrence Route to Liverpool—Staple and Stable Wealth of the Province—Agriculture—Lumber—Minerals—Mines—Fisheries—Cattle—The Great Lakes—Imports and Exports—Banking System—Revenue—Debt—Defences—Volunteers and Militia—Importance of the Canals in a Military Point of View—Remark of the late Duke of Wellington—Ottawa City—Connection between the Atlantic and the Pacific Ocean—The Parliamentary Buildings—Progress and Prospects—The Proposed Federation of the Provinces.

THE perspicacious remark of Count Jaubert upon observing the imposing display of Canadian products at the Paris Universal Exhibition, possesses much force and significance: “Now we can form an estimate of the value of those few acres of snow ceded to England with such culpable carelessness by the Government of Louis XV.” Even well-informed Englishmen in other respects have contented themselves with knowing far less about our important dependency in America, than

of Thibet or Timbuetoo. Of late, however, some interest has been awakened respecting Canada in the minds of our public men, which a variety of circumstances have conspired to intensify. This interest, it is to be hoped, will go on increasing commensurately with that growing natural regard which should ever exist between the mother country and her offspring.

On the American continent England possesses four million square miles of territory, or an area as extensive as all the States of Europe and Great Britain combined. This does not even include the inland lakes, which occupy nearly three hundred square miles. If we reduce those miles to acres it would allow of ninety acres for every man, woman, and child in the United Kingdom. The Province of Canada contains about three hundred and fifty thousand square miles of territory, forty thousand square miles of which are inhabited. These are irrespective of our North-Western possessions not yet opened for settlement. Canada, therefore, is one-third more extensive than France; fully three times larger than Prussia; and nearly three times as great as the United Kingdom. This immense country is bounded on the North by the British possessions in the guardianship of the Hudson's Bay Company, and on the South and East by the Federal States and New Bruns-

wick. The western boundary is yet undefined, or at least that portion of it situated west of Lake Winnipeg. A strong natural barrier is formed between Canada and the States by the River St. Lawrence and the Lakes Ontario, Erie, St. Clair, Huron, and Superior, with their connecting rivers.

The wonderful canal system of Canada, extending from the Prairies to the Far West, and originated in order to overcome the natural impediments to navigation occasioned by the rapids of the St. Lawrence, and command a fair share of the carrying trade, forms not the least of its important features. The St. Lawrence Canals are seven in number, of different lengths, and all possessing ample capacity for sea-going vessels up to eight hundred tons burden. Along two thousand miles of inland coast immediate and direct water-communication is opened with the sea. By these artificial channels, vessels are enabled to ascend one hundred and sixteen miles of river in actual horizontal distance, thus overcoming a fall of two hundred and twenty-five feet above the level of tide water. Fifty-two miles of sailing one hundred and sixty-eight miles above the flourishing city of Montreal, and Lake Ontario is reached, (which covers an area of six thousand six hundred square miles), situated seven hundred and fifty-six miles from the sea, and two hundred and thirty-four feet above its level.

Having traversed its broad expanse, the outlet of the Welland Canal (constructed by Upper Canada) is arrived at, through which, by means of twenty-seven locks, an acclivity of three hundred and thirty feet is ascended to the waters of Lake Erie, which is one thousand and forty miles from the ocean, and five hundred and sixty-four feet above its level. Passing through Lake Erie, access is had to the River Detroit, nearly thirteen hundred miles from the sea. Continuing the route by the city of Detroit (in Michigan) through Lake St. Clair and the river of the same name, into Lake Huron—a distance of thirteen hundred and fifty-five miles from the starting point, and over five hundred and seventy feet above the ocean—the mighty fresh water sea of Lake Superior is entered through a short but gigantic canal, originated by the Americans. Thus a distance of two thousand miles is obtained from the *embouchure* of the St. Lawrence.

The importance of the carrying trade around the Great Lakes was keenly perceived and became a prize to be contended for; consequently the Americans put forth all their exertions to secure it. Canada to obtain a portion of the important traffic, had necessarily to enter the list against a more progressive, speculative, and admittedly “'cutter” people. Hence the origin of

the Welland and other canals, towards the construction of which, the Imperial Government in some instances readily came forward with its guarantee. In 1846 the canal system was almost completed, although it has been improved and extended since that time. The Province, however, shortly afterwards found itself four millions sterling in debt; and, although possessing the most extensive and noblest canals in the world, with no trade but its own to sustain them, being debarred by the navigation laws from rendering these advantages available to foreign vessels. Three years later all difficulties in the way of trade were removed. A powerful and conflicting interest subsequently arose in the majestic railway schemes, then about to be developed in the United States. This again necessitated renewed exertions and correlative, if not corresponding, operations on the part of the Province. Not only, indeed, did the American railways retain a large share of the western trade in existing channels, which Canada by its canal facilities had endeavoured to attract, but positively instituted a dangerous rivalry by diverting from the St. Lawrence a portion of the commerce it had hitherto secured.

So threatening to the weal and wealth of the country was the aspect of affairs rendered,



that in pure self-defence a system of railways had to be constructed throughout the Province, which should connect the Great Lakes with the ocean. This, of course Canada could not effect unassisted ; although the country expended nearly four million two hundred thousand pounds in the undertaking. In a comparatively short time two thousand and ninety-three miles of permanent railway were constructed and put into operation, the Grand Trunk Line being eleven hundred and twelve miles in extent, starting from Rivière du Loup, and terminating at Sarnia. The other railways are denominated the "Great Western," three hundred and fifty-seven miles long ; the "Great Northern," ninety-five miles ; the "Buffalo and Lake Haron," one hundred and fifty-nine miles ; and other minor lines, three hundred and seventy miles in extent. The result if not yet remunerative is rife with hope. Already the American cities adjoining the Great Lakes are rapidly opening up a direct trade with Europe through the Canadian waters, which trade will be augmented in proportion as traffic become diverted from other, but less eligible channels. The policy of England in subsidizing the Cunard line of steamers to New York and Boston, and in stubbornly continuing that policy after remonstrance,

has had a highly injurious effect upon our dependency, necessitating Canada, as I have already stated in a former portion of these volumes, to subsidize a line of ocean steamers of her own, at an enormous outlay, but nevertheless imperative as a matter of sheer self-protection.

The St. Lawrence route to Liverpool is manifestly the shortest, the cheapest, possibly the safest and the best withal ; and must grow in commercial and public appreciation in proportion as the advantages it presents become understood. Great obstructions have been overcome ; the system of pilotage has been revised ; tug-boats of great strength and power have been built ; the depth of water between Quebec and Montreal has been increased ; and excellent light-houses have been erected wherever necessary. Nothing, in fact, has been omitted that was deemed essential to the paramount utility, the safety, or the facility of navigation along this mighty outlet to the ocean ; which improvements represent an outlay of nearly four million of pounds. In these and similar praiseworthy efforts to develop the natural resources of the country, the direct public debt of the Province—about nine millions sterling—has been incurred. Who will have the hardihood to allege, or even insinuate, that the money thus expended was money misapplied ?

I shall now refer, *seriatim*, to the industrial and other resources of Canada.

Agriculture necessarily constitutes the staple and stable wealth of the Province. Indeed, on the prosperity of the farmer may be said to depend the prosperity of all other classes. The acres under cultivation in Upper and Lower Canada amount to 10,730,519, the cash value of which approximates closely upon 464,000,000 dollars, independently of the live-stock, worth about 78,000,000 dollars. The quantity of wheat raised in 1861 was 27,183,539 bushels, and of other grains, 61,657,043 bushels, irrespective of 2,202,432 pounds of flax. Of these products Upper Canada raised 24,620,425 bushels of wheat; 38,122,340 bushels of other grain; and 1,225,937 pounds of flax; the number of acres under cultivation being 6,051,619, (valued at 295,162,315 dollars), and the value of live stock amounting to 53,227,516 dollars. These figures show an increase for the entire Province, compared with 1852, of  $46\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. on the lands held; of 79 per cent. on the quantity of wheat raised; of  $106\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on other grains; and of 972 per cent. on flax. The rural population of Canada East is 958,177, and of Canada West, 1,292,207, which gives 2,250,384; so that the cash value of farms per head of the population, including children and

adults, amounts to 175 $\frac{3}{4}$  dollars in Canada East, and in Canada West to 228 $\frac{3}{4}$  dollars, or conjointly, to 206 dollars per head. The wheat grown in the latter division of the colony was, during 1861, raised from 1,386,366 acres, representing a crop of 18 bushels to the acre. In 1851, but 798,275 acres of wheat were raised, which yielded but 15 $\frac{1}{4}$  bushels per acre.

The cultivation of wheat is rapidly diminishing in Lower Canada, which is becoming more of a grazing country. Indeed, the quantity of this cereal raised does not exceed one-half what is required for the wants of the population, (now numbering 1,111,566 souls,) assuming that each man, woman, and child consumes only five bushels annually. If the people of Lower Canada consume wheat in the same ratio as did their forefathers, they would need an importation of that grain, to the extent of nearly three million of bushels. This paramount deficiency, however, might be remedied by the production of other cereals, in due proportion. But statistical returns do not warrant such an assumption. The total amount of barley, rye, oats, peas, buckwheat, and Indian corn, raised in 1860, only amounted to 23,534,903 bushels, an increase upon 1851 of little over 11,000,000 bushels—not even doubling in ten years; while during the same period, the

population has increased from 890,270 to 1,110,660 souls.

The proportion of grain produced in Lower Canada to each inhabitant, is twenty-three bushels, while in Upper Canada it amounts to forty-three bushels, or very nearly double the quantity. Respecting Canada West, we find the following encouraging statistics :—

Year.									Wheat produced In Bushels.
1842	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3,221,991
1848	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7,558,773
1851	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12,674,503
1860	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24,620,425

In some counties in Upper Canada the cultivation of wheat is progressing with extraordinary rapidity; too rapidly, I fear, for good husbandry. The United Counties of York, Ontario, and Peel produced in 1860 as much wheat as Lower Canada in 1831, and nearly one million more bushels than Lower Canada in 1860.

The total average of wheat in Upper Canada generally, is 21 bushels per acre for winter, and  $18\frac{2}{3}$  bushels for spring wheat; oats,  $34\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; barley,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; hay, 2 tons per acre. In Lower Canada both wheat and flax are little cultivated. The average yield of oats is  $22\frac{1}{2}$  bushels per acre; and of barley, 23 bushels per acre. The entire agricultural produce of the Province, in 1859, exceeded by 16 per cent. the

general average of the preceding twenty years, and that of 1860 surpassed that of 1859. The average wheat crop in Great Britain is 28 bushels (60 lbs. to the bushel) per acre; and there is no valid reason why Canada should not, by attention to drainage and high cultivation, obtain a similar result. It is to be regretted that four million bushels of native-grown corn are annually consumed in the manufacture of vile whiskey, which is retailed throughout the country at a cheap rate, thereby affording an almost irresistible incentive to inebriety.

The produce of the forest indubitably forms one of the most important products of the colony, and largely contributes to its permanent revenue. For many years Canada has extensively exported white and red pine timber (irrespective of staves and deals) to Great Britain; while a fair and increasing trade in sawn timber has lately sprung up between the Province and the United States. The exports of timber to England alone approximate to one hundred and thirty million cubic feet, or what would probably be equal to three-million tons. Of this Canada furnishes about twenty-four per cent. The quantity of timber exported, however, is far exceeded by that required for home consumption, the value of which is estimated at three million pounds sterling. As nearly

as can be ascertained the lumber trade of the Ottawa country employs fifteen thousand axe-men in the woods, and ten thousand more hands in the various manufacturing establishments. Hence a totality of twenty-five thousand men are engaged in the lumbering traffic on the Ottawa River. The wages of these labourers amount to twenty-six dollars a month, or upwards of a million and a quarter pounds sterling. About twenty thousand dollars a year are paid as duty to the Government for the privilege of cutting timber, being at the rate of one-half-penny per foot for square timber and fivepence each for logs.

The annual consumption of provisions by the producers of timber makes a curious item. It is calculated that the square timber lumbermen consume annually twelve thousand barrels of pork, one hundred tons of sundries, six thousand tons of hay, and two hundred and seventy-five thousand bushels of oats; and that a similar quantity of supplies is required for the producers of saw logs; so that about twenty-six tons of agricultural produce are absolutely absorbed every year by the requirements of the lumbering trade.

Eight hundred ships are annually laden at Quebec with timber from the Ottawa, valued at two million and a-half dollars. The number of seamen necessary to man the fleet which carries



the lumber from Quebec to European markets, and those engaged in exporting the same to Chicago and other Federal States, approach nearly to twenty-five thousand men. The revenue collected on the Ottawa from the lumber trade amounted in 1851, to 100,998 dollars ; while in 1861 it reached 219,533 dollars.

The principal trees in Canada consist of the black and butternut walnut ; the hickory ; the elm ; several varieties of oak ; three descriptions of the classic maple, so frequently mentioned by Latin poets, and which Virgil celebrates as the throne of the "good Evander," and its branches as the canopy under which he seated Æneas :—

"On sods of turf he sat the soldiers round ;  
A maple throne raised higher from the ground  
Received the Trojan chief ; and o'er the bed  
A lion's shaggy hide for ornament was spread."

Beside these valuable and useful woods there is the white and red pine ; the tulip tree ; three varieties of the birch ; the sycamore ; the chestnut ; the red and white beech ; the ironwood ; the hemlock ; the balsam and black spruce, from the former of which exudes a turpentine of medicinal importance ; the larch ; the cedar ; the sassafras, also employed medicinally ; the wild cherry, the tamarac and bass wood, in addition to the white and other kinds of ash—a timber which has



proved so useful in ancient and modern times to and which Homer thus alludes :—

“From Pelion's cloudy top, an ash entire  
Old Chiron fell'd and shap'd it for his sire”

Another source of wealth is comprised in the economic minerals, which, according to Sir William Logan, consist of three kinds, viz. :—

**METALS AND THEIR ORES.**—Magnetic iron ore ; limonite ; titaniferous iron ; sulphuret of zinc ; sulphuret of lead ; native copper ; copper pyrites ; argentiferous ditto, containing gold ; nickel ; silver, with native copper and sulphuret of silver ; gold.

**NON-METALLIC MINERALS.** — Uranium ; chromium ; cobalt ; manganese ; iron pyrites ; graphite ; dolomite ; carbonate of magnesia ; sulphate of barytes ; iron ochres ; stextile ; lithographic stone ; agates ; jasper ; felspar ; aventurine ; hyacinthe ; coramundum ; amethyst ; jet ; quartzose ; sandstone ; retinite and basalt ; gypsum ; shell marl ; phosphate of lime ; millstones ; grindstones ; whetstones ; and tripoli.

**BUILDING MATERIALS.**—Granites ; sandstone ; calcareous sandstone ; limestones ; hydraulic limestones ; roofing slates ; flagging stones ; clays ; moulding sand ; fuller's earth. Marbles—white ; black, red, brown, yellow and black, gray and variegated green.

**COMBUSTIBLES.**—Peat ; petroleum ; and asphaltum.

The copper mines of the Eastern Townships in Lower Canada, and those abounding on the northern shores of Lake Huron, and the western regions of Lake Superior, are the most important, and if judiciously developed, will doubtless be productive of great and gratifying results. The former are diffused over an extensive tract of country, extending from Lake Champlain in a north-easterly direction as far as Quebec ; thus occupying a breadth of nearly fifty miles, while the latter occupies a lineal extent of four hundred miles. Notwithstanding the abundance of copper ore in the country, only one thousand and eleven tons were mined in 1861, the value of which was a little under thirty-three thousand dollars. In Lower Canada the Acton Mine has been the most productive, having yielded from its opening up to January, 1862, not less than six thousand tons of ore, averaging 17 per cent. produce, and worth about four hundred thousand dollars, at a cost of one-fourth that sum.

The Harney Hill Mine, the property of the English and Canadian Mining Company, also situated in Canada East, has been worked with commendable vigour. In opening up this mine, about one hundred thousand dollars have been

expended. The results, if not exactly remunerative, are at all events promising. During 1861 the mine has produced one hundred and thirty tons of 80 per cent. ore, worth about eighteen thousand dollars. The total yield up to the period specified has amounted to forty thousand dollars.

In several localities gold has been discovered, but chiefly in the valleys of the rivers Chaudière and Du Loup, and their tributaries. The size of the largest nuggets vary in weight from two to four ounces. From Lake Manitoba to the Rocky Mountains ; in fact, throughout the vast country situated north and south of St. Martin's Lake, between Lakes Winnipeg and Manitoba, auriferous deposits abound. The Winnipeg gold field is considered equally fertile as that of the celebrated Victoria region. It is expected that when steamers are placed on the Saskatchewan a hardy race of people will go in and possess the land. The opening up of the Hudson Bay Company's territories will be fraught with commercial and political advantages.

Owing to the internecine war in America, the progress of mining in Canada has been seriously interrupted. The suspension of specie payments operating upon the production of copper in the States, must have the effect of increasing its

value, as its consumption still remains undiminished. The great drawbacks to the successful and profitable operation of mining in the Province are the scarcity and consequently exorbitant cost of labour; the charges incidental to transportation, which twice exceed those in England; and having to send the ore to Wales for the purpose of being smelted. A few smelting works have been tried in the neighbourhood of Lake Superior, but they did not answer. It was found necessary to amalgamate the ore with metal of a similar description so as to render it marketable; and, besides, its production cost less by shipping it to Wales than if it had been manufactured in the Province. These impediments, however, are likely to be but of short duration, as mining bids fair to become an "institution" with the Canadians. The immigration of Cornish miners, the erection of smelting works, and the concentration of ore near the mines, or at the nearest coal country in English America, will change the aspect of affairs considerably. It is thought that Nova Scotia will in time occupy a similar position with regard to the mining region of Lower Canada that South Wales holds with respect to Cornwall. It is well known that the Canadian ores are richer, and in every way superior, to those of Wales. Their greater proximity to the surface of the earth pre-

cludes the necessity for expensive machinery, the erection and working of which absorb a good share of the profits.

“The result of the gold washings on the Du Loup and Chaudière in 1851-52,” observes Mr. Charles Robb, the eminent mining engineer, of Montreal, in his “Manual for Explorers,” “when the process was vigorously and systematically pursued during a whole season, was about 1,900 dwts. ; and the proceeds showed a yield of about double wages. The quantity obtained was not so great, nor the results, as far as regards profitable working, so satisfactory as to give much encouragement to the gold seeker in Canada ; but it is fair to infer that since the rocks of the country are now ascertained to be identical with those which, in the neighbouring States, have yielded a considerable amount of the precious metal, explorations will be undertaken and prosecuted with greater vigour and surer prospects of success. On the whole, however, it may not be considered out of place to repeat the caution given by Sir William Logan, that in all probability, ‘the deposit will not in general remunerate unskilled labour, and that agriculturists and others engaged in the ordinary occupations of the country would only lose their labour, by turning gold hunters.’”

The fisheries of the Province form another

interesting feature in the natural products. From Newfoundland banks where cod-fish is caught by hook and line, and

"Wound up by barrells  
To feed a hungry world,"

to Gaspé and all along the coast of the St. Lawrence, and the numerous rivers and tributaries abounding on the north and east shore and the southern coast, cod, salmon, white-fish, herring, lake trout, speckled trout, sturgeon, pickerel, bass, mascalonge, and a variety of inferior fish are to be found in immense profusion. At Gaspé, whale-fishing is pursued; the average value of whale oil every season amounting to twenty-eight thousand dollars. Along the entire shore cod-fishing is successfully carried on; herring fishing for the most part in the Bay of Chaleurs, and the Labrador coast; and mackerel fishing at the Magdalen Islands, in propinquity to the Gaspé coast.

In Lower Canada there are at least seventy salmon fisheries, which the Government is fostering. The latest catch amounted to nearly four thousand barrels. In Upper Canada also the extensive area, great depth, pellucid and refrigerating character of the waters, abundant feeding banks, shoals, and spawning grounds of

the lakes, render the fish found therein of excellent quality, large in size, and very prolific. The annual value of the various piscatory species is estimated at over nine hundred thousand dollars. About seven hundred vessels are employed during the season in the fishing trade, one hundred of which belong to Canada; three hundred to the Lower Provinces, and the same number to the States; such craft being allowed to fish in the waters of the Lower St. Lawrence by the provisions of the Reciprocity Treaty. Most of the rivers or tidal streams which debouch into the St. Lawrence, possess stationary salmon and trout fisheries within the *embouchure*, and at bays, coves, and inlets on either side. Several of the streams and tributaries referred to present every variety of river and lake adapted to the proper breeding and feeding of fish.

The fisheries on Lake Huron are likewise very numerous and form an important source of wealth. For several years fishing has been carried on during October and November by companies of experienced fishermen, and from ten to fifteen hundred barrels of salted herring and trout are brought into Goderich harbour every year. There is likewise constant summer and fall fishing of trout and white-fish—which is very delicious—carried on daily off Goderich

harbour, so that each season from one thousand to twelve hundred barrelsful are procured. A considerable portion of these are sold fresh in the town and neighbouring villages, at from one to four cents. a pound. The remainder are cured and barrelled for exportation. Winter fishing is also prosecuted as long as practicable, when large hauls are usually taken, and the fine fresh fish become hawked all over the country as far as London and Woodstock. The lake fishery may be regarded as yet in its infancy; so that the source of wealth arising therefrom remains to be developed.

The inexhaustible fisheries of the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes have formed the subject of legislative care; and a few years since an act was passed providing for their protection and management. The Governor in Council is empowered by Act 22nd Viet., cap, 86, to grant special fishing leases and licenses, and to make all needful or expedient regulations for the management and disposal of fisheries. The open season for salmon fishing is between the 1st of March and the 1st of August; but fly surface fishing extends to the 1st of September. Trout fishing is prohibited between the 20th October and the 1st of February. I know but of few places where British anglers could pass a few months more delightfully in pursuing their favourite sport.



English and Foreign sportsmen of another stamp will find in Canada an extensive field for carrying on their exhilarating occupation. Game of every description abounds throughout the Province; and those who seek more wild and adventurous amusement will have little difficulty in finding means of gratifying their desire. Deer, bears, wolves, foxes, the moose, and cariboo, can also be discovered except within actual settlements.

Cattle multiply very rapidly in Western Canada, and animal food will finally form an important exporting commodity. The number of live stock returned for 1861, exceed that for 1852 by considerably over a million, and amount to 3,525,060, inclusive of colts and fillies. Their total value is estimated at nearly fifty-four millions of dollars.

Owing to the importance attached to wheat-growing and farming operations, home manufactures have been unduly neglected. But this is an evil which will not continue. The manufacture of flannel, linen, and fulled-cloth, and the preparation of butter and cheese steadily increase.

No better evidence can be adduced of the solid wealth of the Province than that presented by the Assessment Returns for each district—a fact further attested by the circumstance that in Upper

Canada there are about seventy thousand private carriages "kept for pleasure," (to employ the words of the Census Report), the estimated value of which exceeds three million two hundred thousand dollars. About four thousand carriages are retained for hire, the value of which reaches something like two hundred and two thousand dollars.

The immense lakes, or, more properly, inland seas of Canada, are of immense utility, while they materially enhance the natural beauty and productiveness of the country. These consist of Lake Superior—the noblest lake in the world—430 miles long and 160 miles broad, 1,200 feet deep, and 1,750 miles in circumference, fed by four hundred rivers and creeks; Lake Huron, 270 miles long and 145 miles broad, by 1,100 miles in circumference; Lake Erie 270 miles long and 60 miles broad, possessing an area of 1,100 square miles; Lake Ontario, 189 miles long, 80 miles broad, and covering an area of 7,000 square miles. The extent of the navigation of these lakes is about 1,800 miles. The River St. Lawrence rises in Lake Superior, and flows through Lakes Huron, Erie, and Ontario, a distance of some 3,000 miles, having a breadth varying from one to ninety miles, and, by the aid of canals, is navigable the entire distance. The Ottawa River

flows for 450 miles through a fertile country, possessing several extensive tributaries, some of them equal to the largest rivers of this country, and draining an area of more than 80,000 square miles. It is impossible to form an adequate idea of the extent of country thereby rendered accessible.

These wonderful lakes operate most effectually in ameliorating the rigour of the Canadian climate, especially in the Western Peninsula. The growth and fecundity of certain kinds of trees may serve as an illustration. The valuable black walnut, for example, for which Canada is celebrated, does not grow on the Atlantic coast, north of latitude  $41^{\circ}$ . It is found, however, in rich profusion in the comparatively mild lake climate of peninsular Canada, and as far north as latitude  $43^{\circ}$ .

The commerce of a producing country like Canada, deriving its wealth from agriculture, forests, mines, and seas, is fairly represented by her exports and imports. The former average close upon 23,000,000 dollars, and the latter about 17,000,000 dollars, irrespective of the value of ships built at Quebec. Of the exports of 1861, no less than 3,505,511 dollars constitute the value of commodities shipped from the Western States *viâ* the St. Lawrence. The tonnage of

vessels inwards and outwards, in 1861, amounted to 1,087,128 and 1,059,667 respectively; being an immense advance upon that of former years. The opening of free ports, and the operation of the Reciprocity Treaty, have effected this great result, and, doubtless, will still further enhance the import and export trade of the colony. In 1861 the imports from the United States into Canada amounted to 21,069,388 dollars, and the exports from Canada to the States, to 14,386,427 dollars; the entire amount of trade being 35,455,815 dollars, or nearly three times that of the year 1851, three years anterior to the epoch of the treaty referred to, which has increased the value of Canadian products fully 20 per cent. If we superadd to these gratifying results of the internal trade of the Province, the value of American fisheries in Canadian waters and the trade existing between the Maritime Provinces and the United States, a pretty accurate idea may be formed of the marvellous activity which commerce has assumed since the adoption of the Free Trade policy.

The annexed tabular statement exhibits the value and nature of the commodities exported from Canada to all countries and to the United States during the years 1860 and 1861 :—

COMMODITIES.	1860.		1861.	
	Total Amount.	United States.	Total Amount.	United States.
	Dols.	Dols.	Dols.	Dols.
Wheat, Flour, and Corn ....	9,564,484	6,483,894	14,760,111	6,546,582
Other Agricultural products	4,694,741	3,529,805	3,684,520	2,137,554
Timber and Lumber.....	10,051,147	3,846,611	8,693,638	2,665,870
Animals.....	2,048,005	2,047,745	1,397,024	1,396,994
Manufactures, Minerals, etc.	6,003,683	2,519,813	6,381,945	2,219,427
Totals .....	32,361,460	18,427,908	34,717,248	14,386,427

The value of the direct exports of British Produce and manufactures to Canada now averages 2,250,000*l.* sterling, whilst the computed value of the imports from Canada is over 4,000,000*l.*

In 1823 there were but three banks in Lower Canada. Now there is not a city or town throughout the entire Province without possessing one or more establishments of this character.

The Canadian banking system appears to be founded on a solid and safe basis. Before a new bank can be started, an amount of Provincial Bonds, equivalent to its contemplated issue of notes, has to be deposited with the Government. The notes have likewise to be countersigned by an Inspector-General, or his deputy, previous to being put into circulation. Bonds are issued with the sanction of the Gov-

ernment, guaranteeing the repayment of principal and interest at six per cent. to the lender. In the course of twenty-four years the entire sum becomes liquidated ; while proper precaution is taken that the amount borrowed shall bear a due proportion to the assessment of the county or township in which a banking house may be opened.

The public accounts of the Province for 1863 exhibit a more favourable balance than for several preceding years. The five great sources of revenue, viz. Customs, Excise, Public Works, Post-office, and Territorial Revenue have combinedly produced 7,662,490 dollars, which exceed the receipts from the like sources for 1862 by 1,104,961 dollars. Another favourable feature in the revenue returns is, that while the receipts have been augmented by 1,351,871 dollars, there has been a diminution of expenditure to the extent of 228,873 dollars, making a total of 1,588,745 dollars. Notwithstanding this manifest improvement, there yet remains a serious deficiency of 982,491 dollars, half of which, however, is accounted for by extra militia and other legislative expenditure. The disbursements, less redemption of debt, have been 10,742,807 dollars, and the receipts, less sale of debentures and sinking fund, 9,760,816 dollars ; showing an exact deficit of 981,991 dollars.

The direct and indirect debt of Canada combinedly reach twelve million pounds sterling. But such must not be regarded as a formidable check on her progress. The major portion of this burden has been incurred in the formation and completion of railways, canals, lighthouses, roads, bridges, and other reproductive works, the gross and net revenue of which, for the year 1861, amounted to 324,619 dollars and 45,612 dollars respectively, the sum of 279,006 dollars having been expended in repairs, salaries, etc.

Further, Canada will ultimately become released from her liability, as a sinking fund has been provided for the redemption of her debt. This country possesses neither sinking fund nor assets to represent its ponderous indebtedness, so that our colony stands in a better position, so far as the discharge of her pecuniary obligations is concerned.

Since the passing of the modified Militia Bill in 1862, the volunteer organization has been growing in strength, energy, and efficiency. It now amounts to 25,000 men under drill, and a reserve of 25,000 Volunteers already drilled; a number commensurate with three hundred thousand for Great Britain. With the co-operation of the Imperial troops now in the Province—which may be estimated at 20,000 strong—Canada



would be quite able to hold her own against America should she become an adversary. On three separate occasions when the country was far less prepared for defensive operations, Canada was attacked by armies of the Republic, who were invariably beaten back by the militia, aided by a few brigades of British troops. Of the sixteen hundred bayonets that resisted the combined and formidable forces led by Arnold and Montgomery at Quebec, fourteen hundred at least were wielded by the militia of the Province, who, aided by a single company of regulars, four times in succession victoriously repulsed an enemy vastly superior in numbers, and better skilled in the art of warfare. Thus was the country saved.

The following is the estimated strength of the militia organization of the Province, including the active and sedentary forces, as furnished to me by Colonel de Salaberry, Adjutant-General for Lower Canada:—

LOWER CANADA.

Military districts	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Battalions	-	-	-	-	-	-	178
Battalion officers	-	-	-	-	-	5,716	
Sergeants	-	-	-	-	-	3,411	
First-class service men (unmarried)	-	-	-	-	-	30,481	
Second-class service men	-	-	-	-	-	45,288	
Reserve men	-	-	-	-	-	33,573	
						<hr/>	
Total rank and file	-	-	-	-	-	118,469	



UPPER CANADA.						
Military districts	-	-	-	-	-	9
Battalions	-	-	-	-	-	249
Staff of military districts	-	-	-	-	-	26
Battalion officers	-	-	-	-	-	5,858
Serjeants	-	-	-	-	-	2,958
First-class service men	-	-	-	-	-	42,342
Second-class service men	-	-	-	-	-	44,448
Reserve men	-	-	-	-	-	81,168
Total rank and file	-	-	-	-	-	117,200

The entire number of service men, that is to say the entire male population of the Province, between the ages of eighteen and forty years, cannot be less than one hundred and fifty thousand, and a force, if properly disciplined and equipped, sufficient to protect the colony in case of invasion.

Referring to the volunteer organization of the Province, and the relation of England to her colonies, the Honourable Joseph Howe observes, in a letter recently addressed to the Honourable C. B. Adderley, M.P. :—

“All the officers of the sedentary militia are now required to receive military training and instruction. They are removed if they do not. Hereafter no officer will be appointed or promoted who has not acquired a fair knowledge of arms. The number of officers whom it is the design of this system to qualify, will amount to twenty thousand. Brigade Majors have been appointed in all the districts. The Governor-General is, by

statute, Commander-in-Chief, and is authorized, at his discretion, or on any apprehension of danger, to call out every man in the Province, or any number that may be required. Under the law, as it stands, at fifteen days' notice, fifty thousand men, perfectly organized in companies and battalions, and with all their regimental officers, from a colonel to a corporal, could be placed upon any point of the frontier. The military spirit has revived with the apparent necessity, and is fast spreading all over the Provinces. Half the members of the Legislature, last winter, earned an appetite for breakfast in the drill-room, and used to pass my window on the coldest mornings, with their rifles over their shoulders. The crack of the rifle is as common a sound as the note of the Bob-o'-Link, and intercolonial shooting matches are becoming an institution."

Irrespective of their commercial advantage, the splendid canals of Canada form one of its most important defences. In case of hostilities with the Federal States, a fleet of light-draught gun boats could be precipitated into the lakes, which—to employ the language of the Report not long since presented to Congress, by the Honourable Mr. Blair, recommending the enlargement of the Lakes Erie and Oswego Canals — “in

one short month, in despite of any opposition that could be made by extemporized batteries, could pass up the St. Lawrence, and shell every city and village from Ogdensburgh to Chicago. At one blow it could sweep our commerce from that entire chain of waters. Such a fleet would have it in its power to inflict a loss to be reckoned only by hundreds of millions, so vast is the wealth thus exposed to the depredations of a maritime enemy."

The Americans could possess no such advantage, as they would be debarred from access to the lakes by the sea. In 1814, the Duke of Wellington declared to the Government that a naval superiority on the lakes was a *sine quâ non* of success in war on the Canadian frontier.

The bright and prosperous future of Canada is more than adumbrated by her up-rising cities, such as Ottawa, the new Provincial Capital, likely to grow into an important place. It is picturesquely situated on the bold bluffs which form the south bank of the river, and similar to Quebec, is divided into the Lower and Upper towns. There is a gorge between both, spanned by a handsome bridge, where the Rideau Canal forms a junction with the Ottawa River, and connects the Ottawa with Kingston and Lake Ontario, through a series of lakes and streams.

Built beside the magnificent Chaudière, upon a rocky elevation, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country, few cities in the Province possess a more imposing site. In this respect it closely resembles Quebec. In the distance is a broad expanse opened up by hardy settlers, stocked with well-cleared farms, and tidy villages snugly nestling between the trees, while dark deep forests, yet untouched by the woodman's axe, outstretch on either hand.

The population of Ottawa, now amounting to fifteen thousand inhabitants, has more than doubled in ten years. Of these one-half are Roman Catholic, chiefly French Canadian and Irish labourers. The real property of the city was valued some years since at 4,000,000 dollars. Besides its peculiarly picturesque and central position, it possesses the advantage of forming the great high road to twenty-five millions of unsettled but fertile acres lying between the Georgian Bay. Should the grand scheme be realised, now that the initiative has been assumed by the Hudson's Bay Company, of opening up for settlement the one hundred thousand square miles of fine prairie land situated between Lake Superior and the Red River settlement—thus establishing a highway, or connection between the Atlantic and the Pacific—it would mightily

enhance the importance of the Ottawa country, as the road must pass contiguous thereto, such a *route* being considered most eligible.

The Parliamentary buildings of Ottawa City, standing boldly on the summit of a rock, along which the river winds, are, of course, its chief attraction; and most certainly they reflect great credit on the Province, owing to their regal and highly elaborate aspect. The works consist of three piles of buildings, viz., the Parliament House and the public offices. The façade of the principal structure measures four hundred and seventy-two feet in length. The depth of the building from the exterior wall of the entrance tower to the rear wall of the library is three hundred and seventy feet. The departmental buildings are placed perpendicularly and form an angle with the Parliament House. Easterly there is a façade of three hundred and nineteen feet on one side, and two hundred and forty-five feet on the other, with outbuildings returning on the principal structure. Westerly the façades measure two hundred and seventy-seven feet by two hundred and twenty feet, with outbuildings likewise returning on the principal structure. The Parliament House covers a superficial area of 83,000 feet; the eastern block of 42,000 feet, and the western of 37,000 feet;

forming altogether 162,000 feet. The extent of the buildings is nearly five times greater than what is actually required for the comfortable accommodation of a provincial Parliament.

The progress and prospects of Canada may further be readily inferred from the following statistical facts :—

In Upper Canada the number of occupiers of land in 1860 was 131,983, an increase of over 32 per cent. during the nine years preceding. Occupiers of 20 acres and under decreased considerably during the same period, being but 7,099 in 1860 compared with 12,417 in 1851. The number who held between 20 and 50 acres was 26,630; from 50 to 100 acres, 64,891; land above 200 acres 5,027. The entire of the lands held in Upper Canada amounted to 13,354,907 acres, being over three and a-half million increase on the previous nine years, or nearly double the corresponding increase in the lower part of the Province.

A point of greater importance than the increase in the amount of lands held is the increase of lands brought under cultivation. In this respect Canada West far outstrips Canada East. The acres under cultivation in Upper Canada amounted, in 1860, to 6,051,619—an increase of  $43\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on the year 1851. In Lower Canada the increase was below 30 per cent. during the same period. In

1851 the quantity of cultivated land in Upper Canada exceeded that in Lower Canada by only 97,621 acres, while in 1860 the excess in favour of the former was 1,372,719 acres. The work of bringing land under cultivation went on with more rapid strides in Upper Canada than the increase of population, the proportion being as  $63\frac{1}{2}$  to  $46\frac{3}{4}$ . Hence it appears that Upper Canada is a more decidedly agricultural country now than it was ten years ago—the counties of Huron, Perth, Grey, York, Ontario, and Simcoe, being most remarkable for the amount of industry put forward by their inhabitants in felling the forests. Of the 6,051,619 acres under cultivation in Canada West, 4,101,902 were under crops; 1,860,848 under pasturage; and 88,869 appropriated to gardens and orchards. Of cultivated lands, consequently, the average proportion under crop was  $67\frac{3}{4}$  per cent.; and that in pasture  $30\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. Of the whole 13,354,907 acres held in Upper Canada, upwards of one-half were, in 1860, still uncultivated, and returned as “wood and wild lands;” so that Canada presents an immense opening for the redundant agricultural population of Great Britain and Ireland. In Lower Canada the lands held were 10,223,959 acres in 1860, against 8,113,408 acres in 1851, being an increase of 2,110,551 acres. The acres under cultivation were 4,673,900 in 1860,

against 3,605,167 in 1851, over a million of acres of previously wild land having been brought under cultivation in the intervening period of nine years.

There is no lingering desire evinced on the part of the Canadians to have the Province absorbed in the American Union. The monarchical element is too dominant among them to admit of such a political alliance; and certainly the disintegration and apparently approaching dissolution of Republicanism in that country, far from render this scheme even prospectively possible. Although the harmonious government of the Canadas has been repeatedly interrupted by political intriguers and factious partisans, still it is on the whole creditable to the Canadians that they have so long contrived to preserve good order, and maintain a creditable share of good will. The division of parties is territorial as well as political and religious. Hence are facilitated those disruptions in the Government, which have hitherto been of such frequent occurrence. The Coalition Ministry recently formed, embrace the leaders of both parties. These are conscientiously anxious to free Canada from one cause of dissension, and terminate a condition of things found by long and painful experience to operate injuriously against the vital interests of the Province. It is recom-



mended that the Union Act of the late Lord Sydenham—which has so signally failed of its purpose, although temporarily expedient—should be repealed, that united Canada should be partitioned out into three Provinces — Western, Eastern, and Central Canada,—and that the whole of English America, or such portion of it as may desire to coalesce, should form a Federation; the legislature to consist of an equal number of representatives from each Province, and the delegation of each Province to the Federal Parliament to form the colonial legislature.

The Government of the Federation would, of course, remain intact; only that the Crown would have one and not several representatives in the colonies. The Home Government it is to be trusted will, so far from offering impediments, aid so desirable a combination by all the means in its power. I should certainly rejoice to see the whole of English America, from the Atlantic to the Rocky Mountains, embraced within one united nation, governed by a Prince of the Blood, whose example would give a wholesome tone to society, and whose presence would inspire a growing and glowing loyalty in the hearts of the people. As Mr. M'Gee sagaciously observes:—

“In the new state of existence imposed upon us, we are called upon to make choice of one of

the three future relations. A closer connection, offensive and defensive, with the rest of the empire ; annexation ; or a guaranteed neutrality, like that of Belgium, under the joint protection of the Powers."

Decidedly, the first is the most feasible and desirable, to accomplish which the leading politicians of Canada have combined. A centralized government has been the curse of Canada. Sectional parties, bitter contentions, and mutual jealousies have arisen and multiplied in consequence. As no administration, however talented or excellent, could satisfy the conflicting demands of clamorous politicians, so no government could possibly have a fair trial or a decent existence. The plan of de-centralization now agreed upon seems a wise design. Perhaps the idea was suggested by the deplorable condition of the United States, which has been, and is pursuing a similar policy to that of Canada. Hence the desire to enter upon an opposite course of action, and to ignore separate powers of self-government over local and party interests ; thus nobly sinking all private advantage for the public good. Canada, unquestionably, has a glorious future before her, the dawn of which is now discernible, whether possessing an independent political existence, or else, combined with the other integral

portions of our American possessions under a Regency—a desire sanguinely entertained by numerous and enlightened colonists. Indeed, it is augured by some seers, that the day is not far remote when the youthful and promising Prince Alfred will reign over English America, which certainly may be regarded as no unworthy appenage for a Scion of the British Throne.

## CHAPTER XII.

## EMIGRATION.

**Inefficient Agencies Employed—Fluctuations of the Tide of Emigration—The New York Booking System—Comparative Growth of Population in Upper and Lower Canada—The St. Maurice Territory and the Eastern Townships—How to Give Quebec a Back Country—Lands in the Market—Average Price of Land—Great Lines of Road Opened Up—Free Grants and their Conditions—Imperfect Arrangements for Emigrants in Quebec—The Canada and British American Companies—Evil Results of such Speculative Corporations—Building Lots Possessed by the Canada Company—Concluding Reflections.**

THE subject of emigration to Canada has for some time been exciting more than ordinary interest and attention ; and several of the provincial journals have discussed the question with much warmth and ability.

“ It is clear,” observes the *Quebec Morning Chronicle*, “ the agencies employed by the Province are less efficient than they might be, or that the influences they are at liberty to invoke in support of their works are less potent than those exercised in favour of other colonies, or that Canada really

offers fewer and less substantial inducements to emigrants than those which are held out by other countries. The last of these alternatives, we presume, Canadians will be unwilling to accept; and we are, therefore, compelled to choose between considerations which alike reflect upon the management of the department. Whatever is the cause of this, we are constrained to acknowledge that whilst every vessel that leaves England for Australia and New Zealand goes freighted with precious living cargoes, we who watch upon the shores of the St. Lawrence strain our eyes vainly in search of proportionately large accessions to our population. If Canada really offers as many solid temptations as emigration fields in other parts of the world, we must conclude either that these temptations are not properly presented to the notice of the Old World, or that they are presented in shapes that are unacceptable. We leave others to solve a riddle which baffles our ingenuity."

Previous to 1860, the tide of emigration to Canada fluctuated considerably; and a large proportion of those immigrants who landed at Quebec passed on to the Western and Southern States, where they obtained settlements. It has been ascertained that during the years 1859, 1860, and 1861, nearly six thousand emi-

grants, whose destination was Canada, have been cajoled, through the agency of the New York booking system, into settling in Federal America. The Yankees have realized the idea of emigration, and its advantages to a young country, more thoroughly than our Canadian colonists. The material aid, food, and employment which they afford to this class of persons have proved unfailing baits, by alluring thousands of hardy Europeans from settling in Canada, and by the abstraction of their labour, from conducing to the wealth of the Province. A change, however, is discernible for the better. In 1861 and 1862, the number of immigrants that arrived at Quebec and Montreal from the opening of the navigation to its close, reached very nearly forty thousand.

Of late, a considerable accession has been made to the population of Canada, owing to the influx of Franco-Canadians and others, who, in consequence of the war, have returned from the States; some to the places of their nativity, and others to the banks of the Ottawa, where they have procured settlements on the Crown lands, with every prospect of doing well. Such a movement augurs favourably. There is little doubt that this exodus will continue; as a country distracted by military and political strife, and weighed down by a huge debt, which will have to be met

either by taxation or repudiation, is far from being a desirable one to live in, especially for the poor artizan and the struggling farmer.

It is a noticeable fact that at the time of the Union, Lower Canada had an excess of two hundred and twenty-five thousand inhabitants above the Upper Province. Now it possesses two hundred and ninety thousand less. This shows an actual decrease of five hundred thousand in twenty years. And yet the country of Canada East, according to the highest scientific authorities, is highly productive, and richly fertile. Even below Quebec the soil and climate are not inferior to those of Upper Canada, between Lake Huron and the Ottawa. North and south of the St. Lawrence, are two districts, known as "the St. Maurice Country," and "the Eastern Townships," rich in resources, of vast extent, and capable of maintaining in comfort four millions of people, instead of the paltry quarter of a million settlers now scattered over that extensive territory.

The great drawback to Quebec is the absence of a back country, which forty miles of a road continued from Gosford, tapping the St. Maurice at the Tugue—the centre of its lumber operations—would readily effect. As yet the St. Maurice, and the rich region around it, is a complete *terra incognita*, seldom visited except by the tourist bent on an excursion or pleasure. Indeed, the

long narrow riband of population stretching at either side along the great central valley from Cornwall to the Saguenay, and then west of Cornwall towards the north of the Upper St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes, forms a waving Lesbian line, expressive neither of beauty nor of grace, nor even of defensive power. The settlements in the Province do not extend one-seventh part of its entire breadth. Until so extensive a country be more numerously and equably peopled it is vain to look for any great amount of prosperity.

Independently of School, Indian, and Ordnance lands, there are nearly seven million acres of Crown, and five hundred acres of Clergy lands in both sections of the Province actually in the market. The following affords a tabular view of the same, giving the acreage in round numbers :—

CANADA EAST.				ACRES.
Counties North of the Ottawa	-	-	-	1,093,000
Do. North of the St. Lawrence	-	-	-	1,378,000
Do. South of the St. Lawrence	-	-	-	1,544,000
Total disposable				4,015,000

CANADA WEST.				
In the Ottawa and Huron Country	-	-	-	600,000
Continuations of Lennox, Frontenac, Addington, and Nipissing district	-	-	-	660,000
Continuations of Hastings and Peterborough, Victoria, Simcoe, and a portion of Nipissing	-	-	-	1,170,000
District of Algoma	-	-	-	200,000
Fort William (Lake Superior)	-	-	-	61,000
Total disposable				2,691,000



In Canada East the average price of the Crown lands is fifty cents., and of the Clergy lands less than one dollar per acre. In Canada West the sales generally bring one dollar and twenty-five cents. for Crown lands ; one dollar and fifty cents. for School lands ; and two dollars and fifty cents. for Clergy lands. On these purchases five years' grace is generally given ; all that is required for the first instalment being ten per cent. on the gross value of the land taken up. For the purpose of preventing the acquisition of large tracts of land by speculative private companies or individuals, the Canadian Government—having the interest of colonization alone in view—have coupled the sale of the Crown lands with such conditions as to prevent improper advantage being taken of their liberality ; thus driving from the field a host of land-jobbers, who have hitherto enriched themselves at the expense of the Province.

Seven great lines of road have been laid out for settlement in Upper and five in Lower Canada. Those in the former are styled, first the Ottawa and Opeongo-road, one hundred and seventy-one miles in extent, east and west, connecting the river Ottawa with Lake Huron, upon which about eight hundred pioneers are settled. Secondly, the Addington-road, sixty-one miles long, running north and south from the settlements in Adding-

ton County, until it intersects the Opeongo-road, and containing over three hundred colonists. Thirdly, the Hastings-road, parallel with the former, sixty-eight miles in length, and connecting the County of Hastings with the Ottawa and Opeongo-roads, having one thousand settlers. Fourthly, the Bobcaygeon-road, forty miles long, —but intended to be continued as far as Lake Nipissing—extending in a northerly direction between the counties of Peterborough and Victoria; there being one thousand settlers on the line. Fifthly, the Frontenac and Madawaska-road abutting upon the river of the latter name, and branching off from the Mississipi-road, with which it forms a junction, running parallel with that of Addington. Sixthly, the Muskoka-road, nearly thirty miles of which are completed, starting from the head of the navigation of Lake Couchiching, to the Grand Falls of Muskoka, when it intersects the road called Peterson's Line, but eventually intended to join the Ottawa and Opeongo-road, now gradually opening westward, so that the intending settler can reach in one day's journey from Toronto the very heart of the country. Seventhly, the Sault St. Marie-road, of which a few miles only are finished, destined to run from the Sault St. Marie to Goulais Bay.

The great roads in Lower Canada comprise

the Elgin-road, extending from St. Jean, Port Joly to the Provincial line, a distance of thirty-five miles, the Matane and Cap Chat-road; the Taché-road from Buckland to the Matapadia-road, in Rimouski, embracing an extent of two hundred miles; the Temiscouata-road from Rivère du Loup to Lake Temiscouata; and the Kempt-road, running from Métis to Restigouche.

Beside the roads enumerated, there are a number of others in both sections of the Province, varying in length from three to twenty or more miles. In order to facilitate the colonization of these districts, upon which large sums of public money have been expended, the Government has authorised free grants of land, not exceeding one hundred acres, and obtainable upon the annexed easy conditions, viz., that the settler be eighteen years of age; that within one month he take possession of the land allotted to him; that in the course of four years he put into a state of cultivation twelve acres of the said land; and finally, that he erect a log-house, twenty feet by eighteen feet, and reside on the "cot" until these conditions be fulfilled.

It is somewhat surprising that notwithstanding the cheapness of the land, the capabilities of the virgin soil, and the free, civil, and religious institutions of Canada, greater attraction has not

been presented to settlers, and that a continuous stream of immigration has not set in. The Americans manifestly understand the system of emigration more thoroughly than the Canadians, and know better how to adapt it to the development of their country's resources. It would be well for the interest of our colony were a little of the Yankee system and sagacity employed. The arrangements for emigrants at the port of Quebec are exceedingly faulty, although scarcely a better agent could be had than Mr. A. C. Buchanan. There is no place of shelter for these poor creatures beyond a rude shed erected a couple of years since; no asylum where they may rest for a night to shake off the effects of sea-sickness and take breath before proceeding into the interior of the country, which they often do with a heavy and sorrowful heart. As a general rule they no sooner land at the wharf, than they are hurried into the train, which is to convey them onwards hundreds of miles to their destination.

The Canada Company and the British American Company (societies incorporated by Royal charter before the Province enjoyed responsible government), retain many thousands of acres *en bloc* in Upper Canada, principally on the south-east shore of Lake Huron, but these are generally regarded more as hindrances than as aids to settlement.

The Canada Company's influence and proceedings have formed subjects for severe strictures and criticisms, and in some instances, have induced personal hostility. The sale of one million one hundred thousand acres of excellent land in one block on the Huron tract, is generally looked upon as a grievous error, productive of evils that can never be remedied, inasmuch as the influence of the Company is unfavourable to progress. The Company's contracts with the Imperial Government terminated in 1843, when the last instalment of the purchase money, at the low rate of two shillings and tenpence farthing an acre, was paid up; so that the corporation have now absolute control over the immense territory they hold. The "leasing" and the "no money down" system, at first adopted by the Company, afforded immediate advantages to numerous needy settlers having families and but few resources. Yet ultimate consequences were involved in this apparently generous policy ruinous to those who accepted such conditions. Very many of the poor lessees, owing to the annual tax of more than six per cent. charged on the value of every acre leased during their term of ten years—apart from the price of the land—have, after years of fruitless toil, so far from saving money, or paying their rent, got into arrears with the Company, and became finally ejected from their holdings. Speaking

of these corporations, the Hon. D'Arcy M'Gee observed in the House of Assembly :—

“ They allow their lands to lie waste unless they can get their own exorbitant prices ; or, if they lease them, it is often to take them back again from the disheartened occupiers ; for, in any event, the value is certain to increase by the mere increase of the neighbouring settlements on the lands of the Crown. The whole surrounding country is tugged to lift that dead weight of corporate lands held *en bloc* ; and if a more liberal policy is not adopted by them—if a policy less hostile to Canadian interests is not adopted—this Province may be compelled, in self-defence, to inquire by what means it may best mitigate this evil, and enfranchise the large scopes of country now held in worse than mortmain clutch. The Clergy Reserves and the Seigniorial Tenure, strong as they were, had to give way to the requirements of a growing society ; and those Companies, if they are wise for themselves, will not overdo the opportunities which they unfortunately possess, to retard in many sections the growth of population.”

The evil of which Mr. M'Gee complains is not remedied by the millions of acres of public land in Upper and Lower Canada, which are to be had in the former section at an average of one dollar

per acre, and in the latter as low as from one dollar to fifty cents. per acre ; for the influential Companies referred to have penetrated into the very heart of the land ; and having prime soil centrally situated, it affords them an opportunity not only to monopolize but to overcharge. According to the Crown Land Commissioners' Report, the free grants of land during the year 1861 amounted in Upper Canada to 30,000 acres, while in the lower section of the Province they fell short of 10,000 acres.

The Canada Company was first formed under the agency of John Galt, the novelist, for the purchase and re-disposal of upwards of two million acres of land in Western Canada. Since the commencement of the Company's proceedings, they have disposed of to actual settlers, 1,895,000 acres ; and they have now under lease 244,600 acres ; and 478,000 acres in hand. The lands of the Company consist of scattered lots of two hundred acres each, and of blocks varying from one thousand to nine thousand acres. They are mostly surrounded by old settlements, and intersected by roads. The Company also possess building lots in the towns of Goderich, Guelph, Stratford, and Mitchell. Minerals of various kinds are on several portions of the Company's property, more especially in the counties of Hastings, Peter-



borough, and Lanark. The lands of the Company are offered to actual settlers, either by way of lease for ten years, with the option of purchase before the expiration of the lease; or for sale, cash down. The affairs of the Company in Canada are managed by their Commissioners, Messrs. Frederick Widder, and William B. Robinson, at Toronto, Canada West.

That the Canadian Company has rather abused than legitimately used their chartered privileges, by speculating upon Canadian lands during the past few years, is rendered palpable from their own reports. In this particular, however, they scarcely differ from other provincial property-holders, who naturally endeavour to make the largest returns they can. As a rule, people prefer dealing with the Government rather than the Canada Company; and choose to purchase instead of leasing land. Still the Company is rich enough to hold back their wild lands until such time as exorbitantly high prices may be had for them. The Company received their charter in 1826. During the decennial period from 1829 to 1840, when operations first commenced, 736,608 acres were either sold or leased as 11s. 1d. per acre; from 1841 to 1850, 989,117 acres were disposed of at 15s. 4d. per acre; and from 1851 to 1861, but 493,873 acres were rented at the high figure of 32s. 4d. an acre. For the last decennial period,



although the quantity of land disposed of reached only about one-half that of the preceding ten years, still it realized over double the amount. During the first two months of 1862, 6,221 acres were leased by the Company at 56s. 11d. per acre, while 424 acres were sold at 32s. 11d. per acre. There seems to be no remedy for a policy adverse, in some important respects, to the best interests of the colony. It was the work of the Imperial Government; and while the people of Canada feel and deplore it, they are without redress. Companies, like individuals, can do what they like with their own, except debarred by legal hindrances.

By a provincial act of 1841, Crown lands are to be sold at prices to be from time to time fixed by the Governor in Council. These prices generally range from 1s. to 7s. 6d. per acre in Canada East; and from 4s. to 20s. in Canada West. The purchase money is payable in five and in ten years respectively, in both sections of the Province. The average assessed value of all occupied land, whether cultivated or otherwise, in Upper Canada, is 3*l.* an acre; while in Lower Canada it is 2*l.* an acre, for cultivated land. Crown lands are free from all charge with the exception of 1s. per acre on cultivated and three-eighths of a penny currency on wild lands.

Here is a country of immense extent, of un-

bounded material resources, marvellously fertile, teeming with natural advantages, and capable of maintaining in comfort millions of additional inhabitants. Rising and thriving cities, towns, villages, and hamlets are dotted over a vast extent of territory. Almost everywhere spring up churches, colleges, schools, and asylums of various kinds. The postal system is so far complete, seventeen hundred post-offices being in operation. The telegraph has been widely introduced, there being over four thousand miles of wires. Railways run through the country; steamboats ply on the lakes and rivers; majestic canals have been constructed; suitable systems of local and general government originated; statutory codes modified, decentrated, and consolidated; enlightened fiscal laws, in accordance with the European spirit of progress, put into operation; while every other adjunct and appliance of civilization has been brought into requisition and placed in harmonious combination.

In addition to all these advantages, excellent Macadamized and plank roads have been opened up by the Government, which are constantly being increased and extended, so as to preclude the necessity for any emigrant ever again uttering the prayer alleged to have escaped from the lips of a bewildered Irishman, who some half-century ago

found himself in the wilderness whilst journeying from New York to Canada :—

“Lord have compassion upon me, a poor, unfortunate sinner, three thousand miles from my own country, and seventy-five from anywhere else !

Canada may especially be regarded as a country of kindling energies, and “the land of hope” for the poor man. A country sixteen hundred miles long and two hundred and fifty miles broad, containing two hundred and forty millions of acres, possessing one thousand miles of coast, with a verdant, virgin soil, affords peculiar attractions for our redundant population. The climate, especially that of Canada West, is tolerably healthy, and will approximate in sanitariness to that of England, in proportion as the forests become cleared, and the swamps are drained. Land, as I have shown, can be obtained with facility, and at a trifling cost ; taxation is nearly four-fifths less than in this country, while it is more equally and equitably divided ; skilled and unskilled labour are highly remunerated ; and the necessaries of life are abundant, and consequently cheap. Perfect political and religious freedom exist ; life and property are secure ; aliens can acquire and retain lands after three years’ residence, while a freehold of the annual value of forty shillings

affords an electoral qualification. No better field in the world than this for steady, unflagging labour; none where "industry, intelligence, and integrity" (the provincial motto), will raise a man to a respectable and independent position in society.

Is it not then the incumbent duty of England to promote emigration to a country under the protection of her own flag? This could be accomplished either by the application of the Imperial credit, or by the appropriation of some portion of the public funds. By so doing, England would materially and permanently reduce her national burdens; lessen poverty and its ugly concomitant, crime; strengthen her hold on her colonial possessions in America; and increase the demand for her home manufactures; while a power would steadily become developed in the Old World, in happy unison with Great Britain, attached to its institutions, emulative of its renown, proud of its connection, and counteractive of the haughty neighbouring Republic, which is far from being friendly, and may any day become hostile.

THE END.







[illegible]



F 5018 .D39 1975

Day, Samuel Phillips

English America : or, Pictures

v.2

010101 000



0 1163 0094006 5

TRENT UNIVERSITY

F5018 .D39 1975 v. 2  
Day, Samuel Phillips  
English America : or, Pictures  
of Canadian places and people.

DATE	
	ISSUED TO 245610

245610

